

172073

JPRS-NEA-85-066

9 May 1985

## Near East/South Asia Report

DTIC QUALITY INSPECTED 2

**DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A**  
Approved for public release;  
Distribution Unlimited

19980826 138

**FBIS**

FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

REPRODUCED BY  
NATIONAL TECHNICAL  
INFORMATION SERVICE  
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
SPRINGFIELD, VA. 22161

3  
190  
A09

#### NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [ ] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

#### PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semi-monthly by the National Technical Information Service, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

9 May 1985

# NEAR EAST/SOUTH ASIA REPORT

## CONTENTS

### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

#### REGIONAL AFFAIRS

USSR Agrees To Develop Iraqi Oilfield  
(KHALEEJ TIMES, 17 Feb 85) ..... 1

Moscow Wants Better Syria-PLO Ties  
(Randa Takieddine; AN-NAHAR ARAB REPORT & MEMO, 4 Mar 85) ..... 2

#### ARMENIAN AFFAIRS

Beirut Daily Calls for Armenian SSR's Support  
(Editorial; AZTAG, 16 Mar 85) ..... 3

Armenian Patriarch in Turkey Issues Statement  
(Shnork Kalustian; ZARTONK, 7 Mar 85) ..... 5

Briefs  
Armenian Dashnak Party's Statement ..... 8

#### ISLAMIC AFFAIRS

Arab League's Klibi Interviewed by AL-SHARQ  
(Chedli Klibi Interview; AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT, 26 Apr 85) ... 9

### ARAB AFRICA

#### ALGERIA

Algerian Workers' Federation Calls for Labor Day Support  
(Tunis Domestic Service, 30 Apr 85) ..... 11

## EGYPT

Baha'ism, Freemasonry, Religious Freedom Considered (Ahmad Ibrahim al-Ba'thi; AL-AHRAM, 29 Mar 85) .....	12
List of Arrested Baha'is Published, Journalist Bikar Included (Fadi Mutawalli; AL-JUMHURIYAH, 1 Mar 85) .....	16
Release of Bikar Seen as Evidence of Human Rights Progress (Editorial, Mustafa Amin; AL-AKHBAR, 1 Mar 85) .....	20
Attack on Former Journalist Union President Condemned (Editorial, Mustafa Amin; AKHBAR AL-YAWM, 5 Mar 85) .....	22
Islamic Theoretician Appeals for Moderation Among Religious Groups (Khalid Muhammad Khalid Interview; MAYU, 25 Mar 85) .....	24
Problems of Youth Raised at Al-Azhar Seminar (Muhammad Tintawi; AKHBAR AL-YAWM, 2 Mar 85) .....	32
Scholar Discusses Current Religious Issues (Khalid Muhammad Khalid Interview; AKHBAR AL-YAWM, 2 Mar 85)	34
New Criminal Tendencies in Society Reviewed (Tahani Ibrahim; AKHBAR AL-YAWM, 23 Mar 85) .....	40
Causes, Cures for Sexual Crime Wave Examined (Faruq 'Abd-al-'Aziz; AKHIR SA'AH, 20 Mar 85) .....	46
Drought, Expected Water Resources Discussed (Isam Radi et al.; AL-AHRAM, 29 Mar 85) .....	55

## LIBYA

Al-Qadhdhafi Receives Cable From Siwar-al-Dhahab (Voice of Greater Arab Homeland, 27 Apr 85) .....	59
Algerians Protest Bendjedid Visit to U.S. (JANA, 30 Apr 85) .....	60
Briefs Cables Received on Future 'Massacres'	61

## MOROCCO

Briefs MAP-TAP Cooperation Agreement	62
---	----

## SUDAN

Defense Minister Discusses Recent Developments (WAKH, 28 Apr 85) .....	63
---	----



Minister Hears Radio-TV Body on Purges, Problems (Omdurman Domestic Service, 1 May 85) .....	64
Omani Daily Interviews Sudan's Siwar Al-Dhahab ( 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab Interview; 'UMAN, 30 Apr 85) .....	65
Jordanian Paper Interviews Siwar Al-Dhahab (Salah 'Abd-al-Latif; AL-RA'Y, 29 Apr 85) .....	67
Interview With Sudan's Siwar-al-Dhahab by UAE Daily (WAKH, 27 Apr 85) .....	69
Kuwaiti Paper Interviews Siwar Al-Dhahab ( 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab Interview; AL-MAJALIS, 27 Apr 85) .....	70
PCF Paper Interviews Sudanese CP Leader (Ibrahim Nuqud Interview; L'HUMANITE, 20 Apr 85) .....	72
Interview With Sudanese Muslim Brotherhood Leader (Hasan al-Turabi Interview; AL-RA'Y AL-'AMM, 25 Apr 85) .....	75
Sudan's Daf'allah Views Domestic, Foreign Issues (MENA, 27 Apr 85) .....	76
Transportation, Communications Projects Reviewed (SUNA, 1 May 85) .....	77
Omdurman Radio on Need for Freedom, Democracy (Omdurman Domestic Service, 29 Apr 85) .....	78
Legal Adviser on Current State Investigations (SUNA, 27 Apr 85) .....	80
TV Group Demands TMC Clarification of Libya, Ethiopia Visits (SUNA, 30 Apr 85) .....	81
Sudanese Tu Demands Trial of Falasha Airlift Associates (Omdurman Domestic Service, 1 May 85) .....	82
Briefs	
Former Information Minister Dies	83
Eritrean Refugees	83
Former Regime Corrupt Practices	83
Daf'allah on Government Tasks	83
Government Tasks	84
Message From Evren Received	84
Messages Received From Nigeria, Bulgaria	84
Message Received From Chad's Habre	84
Information Minister Receives British Delegation	84

Port Sudan Delegation Received	85
Numayri 'To Stay' in London	85
Officials Leave for Somalia, Djibouti	85
Khartoum University Begins Revising Laws	85
Message Sent to Egypt's Mubarak	85
Suwar-al-Dhahab Message to YAR President	86
Egypt's 'Ali Congratulates Daf'allah	86
Djibouti Meeting on Drought Discussed	86
Graduates' Problems Submitted to Council	86
'Quick Earning Projects' Presented	86
Expatriates Demand Trial	86
Land Expropriation Under Defunct Regime	87
Central Region Land Settlement Complaints	87
Trade Union Grouping Forms Committee	87

#### WESTERN SAHARA

SDAR Prime Minister Mahafud Ali Beiba Interviewed (SUNDAY NEWS, 31 Mar 85) .....	88
---	----

#### ARAB EAST/ISRAEL

#### IRAQ

Briefs	
Fertilizer Exports	90

#### ISRAEL

Subsidy System Critiqued, Drastic Cuts Urged (Ya'el Binyamini; YEDI'OT AHARONOT, 19 Mar 85) .....	91
New Book on Peres' Views Discusses Territorial Settlement (HA'ARETZ, 1 Mar 85) .....	95
Moral Deterioration of Post-Lebanon IDF Deplored (Eytan Haber; YEDI'OT AHARONOT, 22 Mar 85) .....	96
West Bank Settlements in Financial Straits (Ya'aqov Rahamim; MA'ARIV, 5 Feb 85) .....	100
Ability to Transport Coal Discussed (Tzvi Tzafriri; MA'ARIV, 29 Jan 85) .....	106
Profile of an Israel Arab Village Given (Zuhayr Andreas; 'AL HAMISHMAR, 22 Feb 85) .....	109
Rafiah Yam Secular Settlement in Gaza Strip Described (Yehoshu'a Zohar; NEQUDA, 4 Jan 85) .....	115

Briefs		
New Manashe Council Settlements		120
New Coal-Offloading Port		120
JORDAN		
King Expresses Views on Peace Process		
(Husayn Interview; EL PAIS, 24 Mar 85) .....		121
Minister Discusses Transport Sector, Inter-Arab Transport		
(Farhi 'Ubayd; AL-RA'Y, 17 Mar 85) .....		126
Cooperation of Public, Private Sectors Urged		
(Editorial, Muhammad Salih Khabar; AL-RA'Y, 16 Mar 85)		129
KUWAIT		
Kuwaiti Daily Interviews Hungarian President		
(Pal Losonczi Interview; AL-WATAN, 27 Apr 85) .....		131
Briefs		
PRC Joins Arab Company		133
LEBANON		
Refugee Camps Near Sidon Gird for Battle		
(AL-TADAMUN, 22 Feb 85) .....		134
Voice of Hope Explains Broadcasting Goals		
('Uyun Lebanon Voice of Hope, 4 Apr 85) .....		138
Bank of Lebanon's Bolstering of Pound Exchange Rate Examined		
(AL-MUSTAQBAL, 2 Mar 85) .....		139
Ba'thist Leader Projects Federal Union With Syria as Solution		
('Asim Qanshuh Interview; AL-MUSTAQBAL, 2 Mar 85) .....		143
PALESTINIAN AFFAIRS		
PLO's Al-Wazir Views Palestinian Seaborne Attack		
(Khalil al-Wazir Interview; AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT, 26 Apr 85)		149
Briefs		
Israeli Patrol Attacked		151
SAUDI ARABIA		
Structural Design of King Khalid Military City Outlined		
(Hasin al-Bunyan; AL-MAJALLAH, 3-9 Apr 85) .....		152

Economist Advocates Review of Massive Subsidy Program (Nasir al-Qar'awi; AL-RIYAD , 13 Mar 85) .....	158
Various Complaints Against Foreign Labor Reviewed (Sa'd al-Huwaymil; AL-RIYAD, 6 Mar 85) .....	164
Local Pilot Training Program Discussed (Majid Qabbani Interview; AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT, 2 Apr 85)	169
Briefs	
Factory Number Increases	174
New General Secretary	174
Saudi-Italian Cooperation Meeting	174

## SYRIA

Syria May Send Army to Sidon (AL-QABAS, 3 Apr 85) .....	175
TISHRIN on Importance of Lebanese National Accord (Damascus Domestic Service, 19 Apr 85) .....	176
Syria To End Gulf War Mediation (AL-QABAS, 30 Mar 85) .....	178
Dayr Al-Zawr Oil Shipment by Iraq-Syria Pipeline Planned (AL-HAWADITH, 22 Feb 85) .....	180
Briefs	
Al-Asad To Visit USSR	182
Soviet Nuclear Reactor	182

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

USSR AGREES TO DEVELOP IRAQI OILFIELD

Dubayy KHALEEJ TIMES in English 17 Feb 85 p 13

[Text]

BAGHDAD—The Soviet Union will help Iraq to develop a major oilfield under an agreement signed here today.

Iraqi Oil Ministry Under-Secretary Issam Chalabi and Soviet Deputy Chairman of the State Committee for Economic Relations Evgeny Osadchuk signed the accord.

A senior Iraqi oil ministry official said the Soviets would provide machinery and technical expertise in raising the production capacity of the field, which he declined to identify.

"The new agreement is an example of mutual cooperation in the oil industry, which is one of the most important fields of fruitful cooperation between the two countries," he said.

Iraq's North Rumeila oilfield in the south was developed with Soviet help in the early 1970s, and it was the first country to buy Iraqi oil from that field after Iraq nationalised its oil industry in 1972.

Under another agreement signed yesterday, the Soviet Union will undertake studies on building a nuclear power plant for Baghdad.

The Iraqi news agency said 40 Soviet experts from Atomenergo Export had just completed a study for the construction of a "medium" nuclear power plant and returned to Moscow.

The agency did not say whether the move for a Soviet nuclear plant meant that Iraq was giving up talks with France on a similar project which was under study since a Zionists raid destroyed its nuclear reactor near Baghdad in June 1981.

The project with France has been facing financial and technical problems related to international safeguards against potential military uses. France's reported intentions to supply the Zionist enemy with two nuclear reactors have compounded the problems.

In a related development, Iraq's Oil Minister Qassim Taqi said the country's oil export capability, limited by the closure of its Gulf outlets due to the war, would climb gradually to 3.1 million barrels daily next year, now it exports 1.2 million barrels per day one-third of what it exported before the war.

He said a pipeline through Saudi Arabia would enable Iraq to market an additional 500,000 barrels daily by year-end and would be expanded in a second stage to 1.6 million barrels daily.

Iraq has meanwhile signed an agreement with Turkey to lay a second line, raising the capacity of the trans Turkey pipeline from one million barrels to 1.5 million.

According to the Minister Iraq's proven reserves stood at 65 billion barrels in 1984.

CSO: 4400/120

REGIONAL AFFAIRS

MOSCOW WANTS BETTER SYRIA-PLO TIES

Beirut AN-NAHAR ARAB REPORT & MEMO in English 4 Mar 85 p 3

[Article by Randa Takieddine]

[Text]

The Soviet Union wishes to see a rapprochement between Syria and the PLO leader Yasser Arafat. Moscow does not understand the enmity between its two allies in the Middle East and wants to see a reconciliation between the two, according to the Soviet ambassador in Paris, Mr Youri Voronstov. Mr Voronstov was speaking to *An-Nahar Arab Report & MEMO* last week after a formal address to the French Academie Diplomatique on Soviet foreign policy.

The ambassador would not comment directly on last week's initiative by President Hosni Mubarak, in which he invited Israel to meet a joint Jordanian-Palestinian delegation in Cairo, but said: "We think the time is overdue for a conference in the Middle East with all parties involved participating, together with the big powers. All political leaders involved should sit at a table and make a common effort to settle this problem. I don't know why so many leaders are avoiding such a conference."

As to whether it should be held under UN auspices, he said: "It could be held anywhere. Paris would be a good place, for example, for a peace conference. The important thing is to gather the involved parties at a table to seek a peaceful solution."

On Lebanon, Mr Voronstov said that the situation was very dangerous and that foreign

hands should stop interfering internally and the Lebanese people should be left to themselves. US policy in Lebanon had been wrong, he said. "We gave them the signs not to interfere and send troops. But they did not listen and the result was that they failed and had to withdraw."

He said that Syria was extremely "nervous and worried" about a possible Israeli attack.

Asked to explain the Soviet Union's friendship treaties with Syria and Iraq, among the Middle East's most bitter enemies, he said that Moscow's friendship towards both did not mean that it favoured one at the expense of the other. The hostility between the two countries seemed to reflect profound ideological differences between the two Ba'ath parties, he said. Moscow would like both countries to be on good terms, but did not expect that to happen in the near future.

Mr Voronstov said that the Soviet Union would like to see an end to the Iraq-Iran war and would also like to improve its relations with the Iranian regime. "We do not understand why the Iranian regime treats us like enemies. We are not the enemy of the Iranian people. We still have economic relations with Iran — the work on the Soviet steel mill in Isfahan is going on, for example. But, politically, the Iranian regime does not want us to be friends and we do not understand why," he said.

CSO: 4400/120

9 May 1985

ARMENIAN AFFAIRS

BEIRUT DAILY CALLS FOR ARMENIAN SSR'S SUPPORT

GF261918 Beirut AZTAG in Armenian 16 Mar 85 p 4

[Editorial originally published in AZTAG WEEKLY-TROSHAK: "The Balance Sheet of Our Quantitative Profit and Sacrifices"]

[Excerpts] Not one of us, particularly the Armenian political leadership, within the Armenian SSR or outside of it, has the right to ignore or neglect the fact that there are approximately 7 million Armenians today and only half of that number live on only the one-tenth of their ancestral fatherland.

Nearly 3.5 to 4 million Armenians are currently obliged to live apart from their ancestral land and are deprived of a fatherland and their national and human rights.

Moreover, it is assumed that those 3.4 to 4 million expatriated Armenians are giving birth to at least 80,000 to 90,000 Armenian children every year in foreign lands--children who will be subject to the threat of degeneration sooner or later.

Are these 80,000 to 90,000 newborn Armenian children not a valuable human and national commodity and an important indicator of progress for the Armenian SSR both in a quantitative and qualitative sense? Certainly they are.

Thus, has the respectable president of Soviet Armenia nothing to say on the occasion of the new year or any other occasion on the human and national rights or political destiny of these 3.5 to 4 million Armenians or the 80,000 to 90,000 newborn Armenian children?

Isn't saying a decisive word or displaying a worthwhile political stance in support of the struggle for existence of the old or new Armenian generation--who are deprived of their fatherland--or defending the Armenian cause, the just solution of which depends the political destiny of all Armenians, as important or even more important than the material and moral achievements of the Armenian SSR for the Armenian people and Armenia? Particularly in these ceremonious days of the 70th anniversary of the Armenian genocide?

On the occasion of the Russianization of the fatherland, the propaganda means of Soviet Armenia often affirm that on that date "Armenian sovereignty was re-established, having been lost by our people 600 years ago due to difficult political conditions." (as stated in HAYRENEKI DZAYN newspaper, 28 November 1984, No 48, p 1).

Let us remind that Armenian sovereignty was reinstituted 2 years before the Russianization, on 28 May 1918, after and thanks to the heroic battle of May. Whatever took place on 2 December 1920 was not the reinstitution of Armenian sovereignty but simply an ordinary change of regime, nothing more, nothing less.

It remains to say that if the regime ruling after the Russianization actually professes for itself the "Armenian sovereignty," then it has more reason to defend the Armenian cause and to protect on the international arena not only the human and national rights of the Armenians in diaspora, but the rights of all Armenians.

This is what the Armenians in diaspora and the entire Armenian nation first and foremost expect from their fatherland. This is what they expect primarily from the respectable president of Soviet Armenia, as the genuine symbol and embodiment of "Armenian sovereignty," whether on the occasion of the new year or at any other time of the year.

This is also the only way to enable all Armenians in diaspora to assembly around the fatherland and its "Armenian sovereignty."

Without this, as the simplest account shows, whatever we gain or achieve in the fatherland, quantitatively or qualitatively, is lost in diaspora. In that diaspora, sooner or later a destructive new genocide will threaten us, this time by means of a white massacre [as published], if we do not undertake our pannational responsibilities as one nation.

CSO: 4605/136



ARMENIAN AFFAIRS

ARMENIAN PATRIARCH IN TURKEY ISSUES STATEMENT

GF241400 Beirut ZARTONK in Armenian 7 Mar 85 p 2

[Statement issued by Armenian Archbishop of Turkey Shnork Kalustian in response to 18 February article in Turkish MILLIYET newspaper, published the Istanbul Armenian daily MARMARA--date not given]

[Text] We were extremely happy for the lovely statement made by the [Turkish] prime minister on 13 February saying that the Armenians are the genuine children of this country [Turkey] and that the media should be careful toward expressions that hurt these innocent compatriots. How unfortunate that a week after this statement the 18 February issue of the MILLIYET newspaper fully contradicted the respectable prime minister's statement and published an article having as a target all the Armenian clergymen and the patriarch of all Armenians, which caused us a big pain.

We, as the Armenian patriarch of Turkey, in time when we are living in a peaceful atmosphere and are in a constructive dialogue with our government, are informed from the MILLIYET article on "the issue of the armed priest" that we are facing a very difficult situation. This article written by Jamal Anatol entitled "The Armenian Document in Light of History" has been taken from pages 391-395 of a book published in 1982 by Turan library and raises the question of the arrested clergyman in Yeshil village on his return to Jerusalem after coming from it in 1980 in order to instigate Turkish public opinion against the Armenian patriarch and the Armenian community. This article is full of totally incorrect statements. We reply to each passage of this article underneath.

In our belief the article of MILLIYET, which is full of errors, not only will harm the Armenians of Turkey but will also cast a shadow overseas on the behavior of the Turkish media. So that world public opinion continues to respect and trust the Turkish media, the press should stop handing to history such unfounded and false news.

1. Until today there has never been an Armenian clergyman in Turkey who has carried arms. Not a single Armenian clergyman has been prosecuted by the Turkish security or state court on charges of carrying arms.

2. The clergyman Manual Yergatian was not sent to Jerusalem by the Armenian patriarchate of Turkey. It has been verified that he was sent to Jerusalem clerical college along with other students by officials who sent him from the Jerusalem clerical college to Istanbul. In spite of being a Turkish national clergyman, Yergatian in his letter dated 21 April 1978 had officially declared that he has severed all his relations with the Armenian Patriarchate of Turkey

and has resigned his post as a Turkish-Armenian clergyman. As in every year, this year also the 1985 official calendar of the Jerusalem church was published and it showed Priest Yergatian as the 42d clergyman of Jerusalem Patriarchate.

3. Clergyman Yergatian was not arrested on the Syrian border. He was arrested October 1980 in Yeshil village airport on his return to Jerusalem. Contrary to what MILLIYET newspaper insists, no weapon was found on Yergatian. It is painful that a serious newspaper describes a clergyman, on whom not even a razor has been found, as a "wandering arsenal" or "armed clergyman."

4. During his clerical life Yergatian has never gone to Beirut, not a single proof exists that he is a part of the ASALA terrorist organization or that he was sent there to carry out an act against Turkey. The Turkish court has not made such an accusation.

5. Contrary to what MILLIYET newspaper noted, the individual called Kevork Urfalian accused of being a terrorist has not resided in any of the Istanbul Armenian churches. He had not hidden himself in any of the communities buildings disguised as a clergyman. Following the lawsuit against him he was released for not being guilty.

6. We have never carried out activities to assemble the Armenians of Anatolia in Istanbul. After the 1960 earthquake of Varto the homeless Armenians emigrated to Istanbul. According to official reports, approximately 300,000 to 400,000 compatriots from Anatolia emigrated to Istanbul every year. To think that the desire of a number of Armenian families from Anatolia to emigrate to Istanbul is on purpose and to express different and unfounded ideas to instigate public opinion is a surprising and irresponsible course and also contradicts the moral laws of the press.

7. Due to the difficulties set by the general education directorate in those years against the children of Armenian compatriots who had emigrated to Istanbul, those compatriots were unable to enroll their children in Armenian schools and were obliged to send them to Armenian schools overseas. Some families sent their children to the clerical college of the Jerusalem Patriarchate. Those youths have never been sent by the Armenian Patriarchate in Turkey.

8. Since 1980, there has not been a single college in Istanbul to train necessary clergymen for the Armenian churches in Turkey. In this situation, those who want to become clerics are obliged to study in the theological faculties of foreign country universities or in the seminary of another patriarchate.

9. The Armenian patriarchate of Turkey does not carry out any activities with the Assiryan community of Turkey, except having fraternal relations with it as it is the same religion.

10. Hrant Guyzelian, who was sentenced in 1982 in the Gedikpasha Armenian Church was not a cleric, as insisted. Guyzelian was not a member of the Armenian church and did not have any relations with our patriarchate and congregation. He was a protestant.

11. The Armenian Patriarch of Turkey Archbishop Shnork Kalustian during his tours overseas always praised the living conditions of the Armenians in Turkey and the attitude of the Turkish Government. He always condemned anti-Turkish terrorism. His announcements have been dispatched daily to the press through the ANATOLIA News Agency.

12. It is a historic fact that since the 4th century, as with all other Armenian churches the Armenian Patriarchate of Turkey, which was established by Fatih Sultan Mehmed, has recognized the catholics of Echmiadzin as its spiritual center. However, the Armenian Patriarchate of Turkey is independent in its internal affairs. The activities of our patriarchate could never have had a suspicious course against our government and it has never been criticized or warned in this regard.

CSO: 4605/134

ARMENIAN AFFAIRS

BRIEFS

ARMENIAN DASHNAK PARTY'S STATEMENT--Nearly 15 days ago, late last night on Sunday, 10 February, armed men entered a number of non-Armenian quarters of Burj Hammud District and during their operations to clear the district from disorderly and extremist elements, also entered the buildings housing Armenian families and created an atmosphere of terror. On this occasion the Armenian Revolutionary Dashnak Party Central Committee, after deeply studying the question, made a strong protest, demanding that such incidents do not henceforth recur and at the same time stated that in case of any recurrence the Armenian Revolutionary Dashnak Party Central Committee of Lebanon will not tolerate any misfeasance whether against Armenian individuals or collectives. [Signed] Armenian Revolutionary Dashnak Party Central Committee. [Statement issued by Armenian Revolutionary Dashnak Party Central Committee of Lebanon in Beirut--date not given] [Text] [Beirut AZTAG in Armenian 7 Mar 85 p 1]

CSO: 4605/135

ISLAMIC AFFAIRS

ARAB LEAGUE'S KLIBI INTERVIEWED BY AL-SHARQ

PM300835 London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT in Arabic 26 Apr 85 p 3

[Interview with Arab League Secretary General Chedli Klibi by Muhammad Sadiq in Washington; date not given]

[Excerpts] Question: Today you held contacts with Baghdad and Tunis in order to follow up the situation regarding the possibility of battles flaring up once again between Iraq and Iran. What was the nature of these contacts and what were their objectives?

Answer: Dr Tariq Aziz [Iraqi foreign minister] contacted me in order to tell me that there are massive concentrations on the Iraq-Iran borders and that Iran intends to launch a new offensive in the near future. There is no doubt that this is very disturbing news for the Arabs and Muslims because of the well-known ties between the Iraqi and Iranian peoples. It hurts us as Arabs and Muslims that this war should continue between them, despite the efforts by various quarters to stanch this bloodletting between two Islamic peoples.

Question: Did you hold contacts with U.S. administration official during your stay here in order to discuss Arab issues?

Answer: This time I did not hold contacts, first because my stay is very short--for a few days in order to attend the seminar on settlements in the occupied territories--and because my presence coincided with the absence of State Department officials like Shultz and Murphy outside Washington. Circumstances were not suitable for holding contacts, but I must stress on this occasion that relations between the Arab League and the U.S. administrations are good and that contacts are continuing in both directions at the level of Mr Shultz and of his deputy Mr Murphy.

Question: But Shultz was not outside Washington. You invited him to attend the seminar on settlements but he declined saying that he would not be in town while in fact, when he was not supposed to be in town, he was opening a conference of the most intractable Zionist organization in the United States, AIPAC, and attacked the Palestinians and the Arabs as if he were Begin or some extreme Zionist. You also replied to his speech in your opening speech at the seminar.

Answer: I began by commenting on the attitude expressed by Shultz. I said we are surprised by Shultz' view that the Palestinian Arab people's struggle is inclined toward death and destruction, it is achieving no results, and is of no value. It is as if he is denying that the national struggle of any people--and the Palestinian people deserve to be considered as such--has any moral value, while Shultz belongs to a great nation that fought and struggled for freedom and independence and upheld lofty values. Shultz has abolished these things. Commenting on this point we said that we regret what he said, which is contrary to the American people's beliefs. We also commented on the U.S. attitudes, particularly toward the Middle East problem, which are always in support not only of Israel's interests but also of its whims and of whatever it likes to do. In southern Lebanon, Israel is committing actions contrary to all international laws and to the values and ethics in which the American people believe. Yet we did not hear the U.S. administration uttering one single word of condemnation or denunciation of such actions or even an expression of regret. Every time the Security Council tries to condemn Israel the U.S. veto stops it. We deeply regret this. I would like to say that we held the seminar on settlements in the occupied Arab territories in the U.S. arena for many considerations. It is because it is the arena of a friendly and great nation and because in our view it has a vital and major role in giving impetus to the peace process. For this reason we found it our duty to invite Mr Shultz to open the seminar and to make whatever speech he deems fit without any conditions. We regret that his time did not permit him to do so. Therefore, we hope that he has been informed of the subjects that were brought up by the conferees, not only by myself but also by many of the American and European participants in the seminar.

Question: The U.S. attitude insists on direct negotiations with Israel. What is your opinion?

Answer: I would like to ask: Direct negotiations for what? What is the purpose? Shultz says that there is no solution without direct negotiations, but in my response I asked: Direct negotiations to achieve what? The objective must be clarified before entering into negotiations, a method which the United States itself follows in all international issues. Look at the disarmament talks between the United States and the Soviet Union. These began only after the objectives for which the negotiations are to be held had been clarified. The important thing is how to reach these objectives. This is the function of negotiations; it is not the negotiations function to define the objectives. We must say that negotiations, whether direct or indirect, should achieve lasting peace in the region. This cannot be achieved without enabling the Palestinian people to achieve self-determination. Once this objective is made clear the matter becomes easy. The Western communities call for security for Israel and self-determination for the Palestinian people. Of course it is reasonable to enter into negotiations on this basis. But it would be impossible to enter into negotiations without knowing the objective, in which case the form becomes the content, which is what Shultz is calling for but which is not the case. The form is the means to achieve the end and not the end in itself. We do not enter into negotiations without knowing what they are going to lead to, for, otherwise, this would lead to dire consequences as in the past.

9 May 1985

ALGERIA

ALGERIAN WORKERS' FEDERATION CALLS FOR LABOR DAY SUPPORT

LD300956 Tunis Domestic Service in Arabic 0600 GMT 30 Apr 85

[Text] On the occasion of the celebrations for International Labor Day tomorrow, 1 May, the General Federation of Algerian workers has issued a statement calling on the Algerian workers to participate in large numbers in the day's celebrations by bolstering their presence at the places of work and expressing their determination.

The Federation call for the strong denunciation of all manouvers, demogogic, and opportunistic actions and all acts of violence aimed at sowing the seeds of anarchy among the ranks of the masses and at obstructing national efforts in the field of development and harming its basic options.

The Federation called on the workers to declare most firmly their full support for the political leadership.

CSO: 4500/98

EGYPT

BAHA'ISM, FREEMASONRY, RELIGIOUS FREEDOM CONSIDERED

Cairo AL-AHRAM in Arabic 29 Mar 85 p 15

[Article by Ahmad Ibrahim al-Ba'thi: "The Truth About Bahaism and Freemasonry; How Do We Ban Baha'i Activity While Islam Calls for Freedom of Thought? What Secret Societies Sprang from Freemasonry and Are Active in Islamic States?"]

[Text] The news about the discovery and arrest of a new group of Baha'is has prompted varied reactions. Some wonder why we ban the activities of these groups, especially since Islam advocates freedom of thought: "You have your religion and I have mine."

If these groups that preach Baha'ism, with their destructive thoughts and cooperation with world Zionism which incites them for its own personal ends, constitute a danger to Islam and Muslims, does this not call for a reexamination of the activities of international social clubs, with branches all over the Arab and Islamic countries, as one of the civilizational duties in this country. This is especially so after a number of Islamic thinkers criticized them, calling them masonic clubs nurtured by Zionist thought and based on flashy slogans to recruit businessmen and some political media personalities in order to achieve their goals, which are destructive to human societies. So what are the facts behind these criticisms and charges?

Let us begin by looking for an answer to the question raised in the ideological arena: if Islam advocates freedom of thought, why do we ban the activities of the Baha'i groups?

Islamic thinker Dr Muhammad 'Abd-al-Mun'im Khufaji says that the principal of freedom of belief does not protect the Muslim who renounces his religion and does not absolve him of the responsibility for such apostasy, be it civil or otherwise. Likewise, it does not permit anyone to declare himself the new prophet, the awaited mahdi or the beneficiary of some divine inspiration. There is no protection for this kind of pretender. Therefore, the provisions of apostasy must be enforced in their entirety against the Baha'is. Shaykh Abu Zahrah, in his book, "History of Islamic Creeds," said that Baha'ism is a deviation and defection from all the revealed religions, including Islam, especially since it is a war declared against it from within as a design in the mind of the enemies of Islam. Protecting society from such destructive calls is the most sacred duty of the government, for it is absurd to arouse the feelings of society by a false call such as the prophethood and prophecy claimed by Baha'ism.



The human religion which the Bahai's claim as their own is nothing but a bunch of lies and falsehoods.

#### Development of Baha'ism

About the growth and development of the Baha'i sect, Dr Muhammad 'Abd-al-Mun'im Khufaji says that when Mirza 'Ali Muhammad al-Shirazi was born in 1820, the Twelvers sect in Persia claimed spiritual dominance in the country that followed the Shi'ite ideology. Mirza was brought up in this sect, which claimed his devotion and excellence. However, he soon turned away from it and rebelled against its principles, combining it with some perverted view in the Isma'ili sect and the idea of exculpation advocated by the Sabeans. He then became confused in his mind and began fabricating views on Islam, Christianity and Judaism and advocating the idea of the awaited mahdi. He even claimed to be the awaited mahdi who was supposed to appear 1,000 years after the disappearance of Imam al-Ma'sun, who disappeared in the year 874, and that he was the edimn for the appearance of Christ at the end of the world and also the appearance of Moses before the day of Final Judgment. He even claimed that the spirit of God was incarnate in him as the last of the prophets and that his religion was a world religion, combining all the previous religions. He said he was the spokesman for Imam al-Nur and the source of knowledge and guidance. His eloquence and sophistry soon gained him faithful and obedient followers. When Iran saw that he and his followers posed a threat to it, it ordered his execution and the banishment of his followers on 9 July 1850, during the rule of Shah Nasir-al-Din. After al-Mirza, two of his Persian followers also came into prominence: Zah Azal, who lived in Cyprus, and Baha'allah, after whom the sect was named and who lived in Adranah, claiming that the spirit of God was incarnate in him and that his teacher had announced his emergence, saying that al-Mirza's appearance paved the way for him. Al-Baha died on 16 May 1982.

The Baha' sect was taken over by 'Abd-al-Baha' 'Abbas. Baha'i lodges were set up in Acre and Haifa and many more in Europe, America and India. A Bahai magazine called NAJM AL-GHARB [Star of the West] began publication in 1910.

#### Representative of All Prophets

Concerning the Baha'i ideology and concepts, Dr Khufaji says that the Bahai's do not believe in the Day of Judgment. They believe that Paradise and Hell are symbols of a renewed spiritual life, that al-Baha' is the true representative of all prophets who combines all the divine epistles and that the Mohammedan prophecy is not the last of the prophecies. The alphabet and the number 19 have a special significance to them and the woman is equal to the man in inheritance, martyrdom and other matters. Al-Mirza and al-Baha', in the view of the Baha'i adherents, are the door that leads to the Mahdi: the door is the past and al-Baha' is the Eternal who manifests a divine being. They claim that the door of Jihad has been closed forever and that al-Qiblah, not Mecca, is Jerusalem and the al-Ka'bah is the Shiraz Mosque which they declared as the pilgrimage center. They enjoin three prayers: major, medium and small, from which the Baha'i chooses one for his religious duty with ablution.

Hence, those advocates were more blasphemous than al-Mirza and more intent on the destruction of Islamic teachings in the name of regeneration, according to Shaykh Abu Zahra's book, "History of the Islamic Creeds."

They were incited by colonialism, Zionism and communism and gained influence in Europe and America where they set up lodges, especially in Chicago. They were greatly encouraged by non-Islamic countries with a view to eliminating Islam from within by distorting it among the common Muslims. Hence, Baha'ism has declared war against Islam and is an apostasy. It is a sect that violates the values, principles and teachings of Islam and rebels against the Islamic consensus. It tries to formulate its order by mixing Judaism, Christianity and Islam in an attempt to influence the people and to persuade them that Baha'ism combines all religions.

It is obvious that Baha'ism is working for world Zionism and communist circles. It is certain that its secret principles are based on the destruction and ruin of Islamic society from within.

#### Secret Societies

If Baha'ism is a front for world Zionism to fight Islam, what about the other trends such as the Freemasons and other secret societies that sprung from it and are used to carry out its designs?

Dr 'Abd-al-'Azim al-Mat'ani, a professor at al-Azhar University, says there is a stack of methodical and scientific documents and records, amounting to more than 100 sources, including history books and masters and doctoral dissertations, dedicated to the subject of Freemasonry and offshoot secret societies. These sources agree on the incrimination of these societies that serve the designs of world Zionism, which turned to the establishment of secret societies to serve its higher objective of dominating the world, drawing up for them precise and very obscure orders cloaked in deceptive names and honorable intentions, such as the call to Islam, international brotherhood, charity and good deeds. Each of these societies has two sides: a visible, deceptive side that attracts people of all races and religions and a hidden side that serves Zionism.

#### The Oldest Society

Concerning the oldest secret society established by world Zionism in order to achieve its goals, Islamic thinker Anwar al-Jundi says the oldest and most important one is Freemasonry, a secret Zionist organization based on symbolism and obscure rites which always end up serving Zionist goals and designs and work for the rebuilding of the Temple of Solomon and the great state which all Jews dream about. Therefore, they adopted the Star of David and some other geometric instruments as the symbol of their designs, as they adopted the skull and the temple posts as a symbol of their method in subjugating others. Prof Anwar al-Jundi confirms that the key objective of the Freemasons is not just to build the Temple of Solomon. The greater objective is to destroy Islamic and Christian societies and to set up an empire which would destroy religion and morals. The Freemasons propose the annihilation of the

eternal enemy, religion, to achieve their goal by eliminating its leaders: "Our foremost purpose is to exterminate all religions." And whereas Freemasonry conceals its destructive doctrine, it comes out with flashy words to deceive the simple people. Many Muslims and Arabs joined it during the last century out of their belief that it afforded them a way to resist the colonialist influence that dominated the country. But when they came to know its hidden objectives, they left it and revealed its dangers. Freemasonry was also a way to entice some Christians in the West, through liberation from religious restrictions, to support the Zionist movement which tried to destroy the precepts imposed by the church in the West concerning dealing with or marrying Jews and to ruin the unity of the Christian church. However, careful pursuit by some Christian and Muslim thinkers and rulers caused its decline.

#### Trojan Horse

Dr 'Abd-al-Sabur Marzuq, former director general of the Islamic World League, explains the pillars on which the masonic philosophy was based: "It is well-known that Freemasonry is a Zionist movement which reflects the spirit, goals and protocols of the Zionist philosophers who are working to consolidate Zionist control over the whole world, the Arab East and the stronghold of Islam and Arabism in particular. Since its tactic was based on infiltration and strikes from within in the Trojan Horse manner, and since the objective is very serious and will backfire if detected, the masonic philosophy has been based on three mainstays. The first is complete and absolute secrecy and total concealment of the true goals and intentions of Freemasonry, even from the most senior leaders, not to mention ordinary members. The second mainstay is raising slogans that are in total contradiction to their actual objectives, presenting them to others in a deceptive and glittering unobjectionable framework, such as tales of freedom, brotherhood and equality. Whereas these two mainstays represent form and tactic, the third mainstay is based on the use of all possible means to polarize the influential people in society, both in the literary and communications fields and in other fields as well.

12502

CSO: 4504/276

EGYPT

LIST OF ARRESTED BAHAI'S PUBLISHED, JOURNALIST BIKAR INCLUDED

Cairo AL-JUMHURIYAH in Arabic 1 Mar 85 p 10

[Article by Fadi Mutawalli: "Member of Baha'i Organization Arrested: They Forbid Jihad and Religion..and Pray Toward 'Akka; Islamic Studies Center: Baha'is Forsake Religion"]

[Excerpts] Some people try to escape from their personal or general problems... they search for a solution, but are not strong enough...they then run from their problems. They believe that the solution lies in foreign principles, or so those accused in the Baha'i case thought. Belief that this faith would solve their problems was so strong that its members in Egypt number more than 2,000.

Israel found in the Baha'i religion a concept that would help Zionism spread-- the concept of unifying all religions, destroying Islam, and eliminating and distorting the idea behind and the requirement for the jihad. Israel adopted the Baha'i faith, making Haifa the seat of the Universal House of Justice and the direction they face in prayer. Israel then built a headquarters for them, since it had found the Baha'i faith a way to weaken the Baha'i's loyalty to his country, link him to international Zionism, destroy religions by interpreting the Quran and other holy books as they seem them and by replacing the linguistic significance and the Arabic language with what they call the "international language." They oppose and forbid the jihad, as 'Abd-al-Baha'i (the so-called appointed successor of their religion) said, "The first pronouncement to all people in the world is the elimination of the duty of jihad from the Quran."

The Baha'i movement in Egypt arose at the beginning of this century, until a decision was issued by the late President Jamal 'Abd-al-Nasir in 1960 to dissolve their assemblies. Then the artist Husayn Bikar reestablished the party in Egypt and took over the sect's affairs in a vigorous fashion since its weakened position of the past, even though its activities were prohibited.

At Bikar's home in al-Zamalik, letters, papers, holy writings (the Most Holy Book), Baha'i books, quotations from al-Baha'i, birth and divorce certificates and nationality documents letters to facilitate matters for Baha'is traveling abroad were all seized.

## Bikar Speaks

Bikar, the 72-year old artist who is the leader of the group, said during his interrogation by 'Abd-al-Majid Mahmud, chief prosecutor for supreme state security, "I as a Baha'i believe that the Baha'i faith is an independent religion, just like Judaism, Christianity and Islam, but that the messages of God are revealed in stages and principles are made right."

## Appeared in Iran

Bikar said, "The Baha'i religion first appeared in Iran in 1844 through one 'Ali Muhammad, who brought the news that another would be born. 'Ali Muhammad was called 'al-Bab' [the gate], who leads to God and is therefore 'the gate.' 'Ali Muhammad al-Bab came to prepare the way and to announce the coming of those whom God will send to lay down the principles of a new religion which complements and promotes previous religions so that the world would follow its precepts until God wishes to send a new message.

## Bikar and the Baha'i Faith

Concerning his relationship with the Baha'i faith, Bikar said, "I was reared in conservative, religious Islamic surroundings. In about 1928, I came to Cairo to enroll in the College of Fine Arts. My family had a friend named Muhammad Zayn-al-'Abidin, who was a Baha'i. I used to attend his meetings and listen to what they said. The meetings included Muslims and Christians. At first, I rejected these ideas, since I believed that Muhammad was the last of the prophets and Islam the last religion. Then I embraced the Baha'i faith, the divine manifestation which follows Muhammad. Whoever does not believe in this new divine manifestation represented in the person of Baha'allah does not believe in all the previous religions!

## Their Leader

Bikar contradicts himself by saying, "I found that I had become a Baha'i and I began attending the Baha'i assemblies in al-'Abbasiyah in Hazirat al-Quds. I belonged to their assemblies from 1932 or 1933 and was elected to the local assembly for Cairo, which I eventually headed. I was also elected a member of the Central Assembly, becoming vice-chairman of the Central Assembly for Egypt, Sudan and North Africa, until Law VI was promulgated, dissolving these assemblies and prohibiting their activities. However, the Baha'is continued to be followers of a faith.

## Their Religious Instruction

Bikar continued, "Of course, as followers of the same religion, they would visit each other and intermarry, until there came to be a Baha'i society which resumed its activities by holding meetings every 19 days, performing their supplications and prayers and reading the sayings of Baha'allah, which contain their religious duties. The Baha'i fast begins on 2 March and ends on 21 March, a period of 19 days. From sunrise to sunset, eating and drinking

are forbidden. They have three prayers: the longest, which is performed once from sunset until noon of the following day and includes much bowing and prostration, as well as supplications from the Most Holy Book.

The medium-length prayer is performed three times a day--morning, at noon and at sunset.

The shortest prayer is performed once a day at any time the Baha'i wishes and consists of one verse from the Most Holy Book!

#### The Accused

Those accused were

Husayn Bikar, artist and journalist for AL-AKHBAR; Amin Abu-al-Fattuh Bittah, in Social Affairs; Hasan Husayn Ruhi, a Jordanian and former Bank of Cairo deputy; Hindi Halim Jirjis, worker at military plant no 54; Raf'at Muhammad Shirazi, owner of the Rivco export-import office; Nasif Babawi Hanna Yusuf, contractor; Muhyi-al-Din Hasan Mar'i Tantawi, employee of the Egyptian Construction Company; 'Ali Mutawwali 'Ali 'Amir, retired employee of Mobil Oil Company; Rafi'ah Abu-al-Fattuh Muhammad Bittah, directress at Light and Hope; Nabilah Abu-al-Fattuh, teacher; Fatin Hindi Halim Jirjis, holder of a degree in commerce; Wafa' Hindi Halim, bachelor of science; Muhammad 'Izzat 'Abd-al-Rahman, worker at military plant no 154; 'Abbas Hasan Mar'i Tantawi, director of domestic services in Social Affairs; Imtinan Kamal-al-Din Yusri Nasir, engineering student; 'Abd-al-'Aziz Muhammad al-Hadi; Sawsan Muhammad Hasan, head of the Omdurman local assembly; Husni Bakhit al-Mas'udi, vegetable seller; Asya Husayn Ruhi, Jordanian housewife; 'Awadallah Tanyus 'Abdallah, deputy director of an industrial school; 'Islam Muhammad Isma'il, employee; 'Ala'-al-Din Ibrahim Hamdi; Hanan Kamal-al-Din Yusri Nasir; 'Amr 'Ali Mutawalli 'Ali 'Amir; Siruna Muhammad Fathi 'Ali Hindawi; 'Ali Muhammad Hasan 'Abduh, calligrapher; Ramzi Diya'-al-Din Abu-al-Qasim Kalsatanah, owner of a photography studio in Shabin al-Kawm; Wanir Ramzi Kalsatanah, from Shabin al-Kawm; Hayat Kamal Mahmud Mabruk Ja'far, agriculture student, Shabin; Ruhayah Ramzi Diya'-al-Din Kalsatanah, from Shabin al-Kawm; Husayn Sabri Ilyas 'Abd-al-Masih Badawi, from Alexandria; 'Abd-al-Wahhab 'Abd-al-Fattah Husayn, employee of the anti-bilharzia office in al-Jizah; Mamduh 'Abd-al-Wahhab 'Abd-al-Fattah, from al-Jizah; Shawqi Mahmud Mubarak Ja'far, from Damanhur; 'Ali 'Awad Hawamiz, from Port Sa'id; Nasri Bulus, street photographer in Banha; 'Abbas Mahmud Muhammad Husayn, school inspector in Sawhaj; Sayyid Sha'ban 'Abd-al-Mun'im, warehouse superintendent in Sawhaj; Muhammad 'Abd-al-Rahman Muhammad, principal of al-Shawraniyah preparatory school in Sawhaj; Muhammad al-Gharib 'Abbas Muhammad Ghunaym, employee of a textile company in al-Mahallah.

The public prosecutor's office ordered the above-named people arrested for investigation. Released because of their ages were: Husayn Amin Ibrahim Bikar, Sawsan Muhammad Hasan, 'Amr 'Ali Mutawalli 'Amir, Ruhayah Ramzi Diya'-al-Din Kalsatanah and Asya Husayn Ruhi.

Those who fled the country were: Rawshan Muhammad Mustafa Sulayman, who is in Tunisia; 'Ali Hasan Muhammad Hasan, who is in Sudan; Jamal Hasan Muhammad,

who is in Sudan; 'Atif Mahmud al-Akhwawi, and Muhammad Fathi Hindawi, who are in the UAE; Hasan 'Abd-al-Fattah Sabri, who is in Israel serving as head of the development office at the Universal House of Justice in Haifa; Samiyah Tantawi, who is in the UAE; Shawqi 'Abd-al-Ra'uf Sa'udi, who is in Sudan and Halah Raf'at Shirani, who is in Canada.

9882

CSO: 4504/259

EGYPT

RELEASE OF BIKAR SEEN AS EVIDENCE OF HUMAN RIGHTS PROGRESS

Cairo AL-AKHBAR in Arabic 1 Mar 85 p 10

[Editorial by Mustafa Amin]

[Text] The telephone rang in my home. I heard the voice of Professor Husayn Bikar's wife telling me that he had been arrested and that she did not know why.

I have known Bikar for more than 40 years, since he was the publisher of AL-SINIBAD magazine for children, issued by Dar al-Ma'arif. I have gotten to know him better since he has worked with me at AKHBAR AL-YAWM for more than 30 years! I have known him as a refined person, in the true sense of the word. He does not talk politics nor religion, nor does he take part in debates. He never raises his voice. He is so thoughtful that his wife gave me a message from him that he would not be able to write his article or make his drawings for the last page on Friday and wished that the days he is in prison be considered his vacation. It is amazing that a person would think of this while he is under arrest. He did not talk about his pay nor his food, but about his duty to the newspaper for which he writes.

I contacted the minister of interior, the minister of information and everyone I could immediately. I told the minister of interior that Bikar is the greatest artist in Egypt, that he is 72 years old and that he did not take a suitcase, pajamas, blanket or medicine with him. The minister of interior ordered that his wife could send a suitcase and take food to him every day and that medicine be given to him. The minister said that Bikar was being held for an investigation by the public prosecutor. Some of the Investigations officers contacted his wife and assured her that his health was excellent and that he was being held in a wing of the Investigations Department reserved for important visitors! As greater reassurance, they let Bikar speak with his wife. Members of the press who met with the president Tuesday at noon took the opportunity to raise the question of Bikar, and the president contacted the minister of interior to have him released.

It is ironic that on Monday, February 5, AL-AKHBAR carried a two-column article on the last page by the well-known art critic Sana' Fathallah entitled "Urijuna Bikar Basta Huwa," in which she described how Nubian children welcomed the artist Bikar, saying, "Urijuna Bikar Basta Yu, Urijuna 'Aris Basta Yu."



The children of Nubia gave Husayn Bikar Nubian-style welcome and affection, leading a procession before the great artist to open an exhibit of Nubian folk culture. The sight of the procession, with its warm voices, ululating, music and Nubian dancing stirred the feelings of the artist and of the delegation from the Organization for Antiquities invited along with him to visit the prehistoric capital of upper Egypt. At the root of the invitation was a sensitive gesture from Dr Ahmad Qadri to the artist Husayn Bikar, who had never seen a large portion of our archeological treasures.

The writer described how Bikar answers every child who writes to him, saying that she saw men carrying letters in their pockets that Bikar had written to them 30 years ago.

She described the children's enthusiasm and the happiness that filled their hearts upon meeting an artist they loved and had seen only through his writing and drawings!

It is ironic that 2 or 3 days after this enthusiastic popular reception, Husayn Bikar was in jail, not to mention the fact that he holds a government award of appreciation for art!

How many are in jail unjustly!

Then Bikar was released. He contacted me from his home, assuring me that he had been well treated and that he feels that Egypt is a civilized country, in the true sense of the word.

This is happy news. It shows that we are beginning to enjoy human rights and that the age of oppression is gone for good.

Freedom of religion is one of our human rights.

9882

CSO: 4504/259

EGYPT

ATTACK ON FORMER JOURNALIST UNION PRESIDENT CONDEMNED

Cairo AKHBAR AL-YAWM in Arabic 5 Mar 85 p 16

[Editorial by Mustafa Amin]

[Text] The meaning of freedom is not my freedom to attack those who oppose my view nor my freedom to hit my opponents with bricks. That is the freedom of chaos. Chaos is the greatest opponent of freedom and democracy.

Therefore I stongly reject the regrettable attack on Salah Jalal, former dean of journalists, and the ignoble clamor which rose against him. He was chased into the street where a rescue vehicle saved him from the hands of those who were trying to attack him and beat him.

This is neither freedom nor democracy. It is mob dictatorship, when the minority tries to impose its opinion on the majority by force.

I disagree with Salah Jalal in many of his opinions, but in this unfair attack, I support him, because I support the honor of the press and journalists. A journalist who respects the law cannot attack the law. A writer who calls for freedom does not have the right to crush freedom underfoot.

At the first session of the trial of six defendants in the crime concerning a young woman in al-Ma'adi, some youths tried to murder the defendants while they were in the prisoner's dock, or tried to attack them. That occurrence is abhorred by anyone who believes in justice and the supremacy of law. When the accused enters the prisoner's dock, he is under the protection of the court, and no man has the right to attack him. For this reason, handcuffs are removed from the defendant when he enters the prisoner's dock.

It happened in an American city that a criminal committed a savage murder. The newspapers became enraged and demanded his execution. There were demonstrations in front of the courthouse demanding his head. His lawyer rose in court to say that he feared that this public outburst would influence the jurors and affect the course of justice. Therefore, he asked that the trial be moved to another city where it could be held in an atmosphere which was not charged and hostile to the defendant. The court responded favorably to the lawyer's request, and the trial was actually moved to another city. Not one of us has the right to make himself judge, prosecutor, hangman or executioner who cuts off heads.

Justice gives the evil criminal the same rights it gives the victim. Thus justice is portrayed as a woman, her eyes bound by a cloth, carrying a scale. People have the right to become angry with a wicked criminal, but they do not have the right to bring him to trial, sentence him and execute him. If I allow myself this right, I crush justice underfoot. It may happen that I become furious at a youth accused of committing a crime. I am convinced that he is an evil criminal, without bringing him to trial and hearing his defense. I pick up my sword and cut off his head. Afterwards it is proven in court that he was innocent, just as the wolf was innocent of the blood of Jacob's son.

When I demand freedom and justice, I do not demand it for myself alone, but for others as well.

The tyrant is the one who alone enjoys freedom while depriving people of their freedom. He is the one who makes himself judge while making all other people defendants.

We reject tyranny, whether on the part of those we hate or those we love.

7811

CSO: 4504/260

9 May 1985

EGYPT

## ISLAMIC THEORETICIAN APPEALS FOR MODERATION AMONG RELIGIOUS GROUPS

Cairo MAYU in Arabic 25 Mar 85 p 16

/Interview with Khalid Muhammad Khalid by Sana' al-Sa'id: "Lower Your Voices So We Can Hear You Properly!"; date and place not specified]

/Text/ Our conversation here with Mr Khalid Muhammad Khalid, the great Islamic writer, addresses itself to objective discussion and the democratic nature of dialogue, so that discussion as a means of understanding and a formula for communicating will not be lost or be a sword legitimizing the sword of oppression for deliberate monopolization of power and individualism, so that discussion will not be an arrow which pointed only toward accusation, slander and harshness, and so that discussion will not turn into a single side monopolizing the stage and overriding the rights of others to express their views. Discussion, whether in politics or society, must be intelligent and far removed from verbal clashes, violence and provocation.

Question: What necessary suppositions must be advanced in order to establish objective political discussion in the period which awaits us?

Khalid Muhammad Khalid: There is no doubt that the ethics of political discussion in the period which awaits us, and its advancement to a civilized level accompanying the stage of democracy we are now living in, whose perfection and consummation we are truthfully seeking as a government and people to reach, must be committed, serious and virtuous, if we want our children to further the new democracy on bases of traditions and morals which will remove all flaws and elements of pollution and frustration from this democracy.

Discussion is essentially desirable and inevitable, in the case not just of politics but also all issues of life. As Socrates said, "Life does not deserve consideration if we do not live it through discussion and debate." However, political discussion has its importance, as a consequence of the importance politics has in every society and country.

/Question/ What about the type and level of the political discussion which is now taking place, especially between the opposition and the government?

/Answer/ The political discussion you are asking about, especially between the opposition and the government, has not yet reached the degree of mediocrity which would inspire disgust, and our duty, as opposition and government, is not to let it reach this point.

/Question/ How can we, government and opposition, preserve the features of a constructive, integrated dialogue which has its positive repercussions that will keep it from deteriorating to a level which is to be rejected?

/Answer/ By counselling one another to observe truth and patience as a model in pursuit of the program of almighty God when he told us, in his great Koran, "By the afternoon, surely people are in a state of loss except for those who believe, do good works and counsel one another unto the truth and counsel one another patience." Counselling one another unto the truth means the upright search for the truth, and counselling one another patience means "forbearance" in presenting these facts. One thing I do not like, for example, is the method by which some representatives of the government have at times condemned the opposition. The majority party may have the right of course to put the opposition in a place which it considers suitable, a high or low place, but it would be most exemplary for us when we try to criticize it to confront it with the preferable, better state which it must be in, without setting our general verdicts which belittle its condition, indeed cast blame on its moral conduct, as when an official says, for instance, that the opposition uses underhanded methods, as when another official says that the opposition is unbalanced because it has condemned the retention of an exceptional law, or as when a third official says that anyone opposing his policies is a person who rides horses and lives in slum areas. The government and official National Party specifically might have convincing justifications for carrying out a given policy or retaining a given law--I am not debating that now in detail--but, in expressing adherence to a specific policy and adopting it, the official must give us an example which is expected of him through exemplary style of political dialogue, especially since the majority party is speaking from a position of strength, and people who speak from a position of strength and higher political responsibility are bound to choose calm, upright words which will convey their ideas and opinions to the people.

/Question/ What about the opposition, which is depicted as a front for provocation in the view of the majority, especially through the style it pursues in its discussions?

/Answer/ The opposition consists of two fronts--the first front, which is represented by the parliamentary opposition in the People's Assembly, and the second front, represented by the opposition newspapers. The parliamentary opposition has achieved, and indeed has risen to a good, lofty level of morality in political discussion, failing to shun truth and boldness in expressing its view. As for the second front, there is no doubt that, in spite of its seriousness and uprightness in presenting and discussing certain conditions and causes, it still is in pressing, undeniable need to upgrade and correct its style and method in the political dialogue it is maintaining on

some issues. It is also called upon, in accordance with the attributes we assume it should possess, to be unequivocally concerned to make a success of the democratic experiment which is before us and to inject into it all the morality which any civilized political dialogue requires, so that it will be our custom to progress with firm steps along the road to truth, welfare and commitment. These papers must, as the jurists say, make an irrevocable major divorce from everything that assumes the form of provocation and intimidation toward which they might be inclined. I also observe, sometimes, in the other opposition papers, some recrimination; generalizations and exaggeration which cannot bring us the soundness, loftiness and cogency of dialogue which we hope for for this democratic experience of ours.

/Question/ In the course of assuming good intentions as far as both parties go, the method of expression might not be very important in how each party conveys his views, since it is necessary that the spirit of awakening be inspired in others. A stinging, critical person holding a discussion contemplates positions and conditions and speaks about them spontaneously, automatically and without hesitation.

/Answer/ Yes, there are, as you state in your perceptive question, intentions and the means of expressing these intentions. As for intentions, there is an English saying I consider truthful which holds "The road to hell is paved with good intentions." In discussion of general issues of the nation it is in no way sufficient to content oneself with good intentions. Indeed, it is necessary that the style of expression measure up to the level of these intentions. I mean that if the intentions are good, they will find their way to good words. In our great Koran there is an expression concerning the role of good words in guidance, rectification, orientation and persuasion as well. Almighty glorious God says, "A good word is like a good tree--its roots are firm and its branches are in heaven. A corrupt statement is like a corrupt tree--uprooted from the earth, having no stability."

/Question/ However, on the stage of the deepest-rooted Western democracy, British democracy, we can witness severe verbal struggles between the government and the opposition. In spite of this, these struggles and conflicts are not criticized for being a type of auctioneering, excess or abuse. In fact, for the most part people view them as patriotic enthusiasm in everyone's promoting his viewpoint.

/Answer/ We in our Islamic and Arab heritage have a lofty saying which states that the truth is not known by men but rather that men are known by the truth. The superior quality of democracy is that the dialogue under its auspices takes place with the most refined and lofty style and words. However, it is part of the nature of things and the nature of man that they sometimes compete with one another with uncouth words and perhaps also harbor grudges with precipitous, harsh debates. However, that is not the usual conduct; rather, it is a passing situation. If not, tell me about the number of fights the British House of Commons or House of Lords has witnessed. Moreover the deep roots of democracy in a country like Britain keep these

precipitous and noisy positions on the part of some deputies from having a bad or harmful influence on democracy itself. Then your question reminds me of a saying of the German philosopher Nietzsche, who, as you know, was one of the philosophers who most advocated violence and harshness and confronting evil with an evil which was more evil and voracious but, toward the end of his life, in the light of his long experience, said, "Do not fight a monster lest you become a monster like him." If political or intellectual discourse proceeds in the manner of "tear the left cheek of whoever strikes you on the right cheek," we will thereby be entering a dark, closed road.

Question Is leaving the style of discourse open a means for presenting it powerfully to the other side, especially if it aspires to convince it and adopt its viewpoint, so that the idea will not be passed over with disdain? Doesn't this mean that there is an intention to defame?

Answer There is a vast difference between power and violence. Power is desired and needed, whether in arguments we present or in the way of thinking we express. Power in its proper sense organizes, among its elements, the element of urbanity; you can be at the peak of power to the extent that there is truth and veracity in your way of thinking, your argument and your discourse. I in my conversations have not rejected power. You remind me also, with that question, of a statement by the wise Socrates who as was his custom was holding a dialogue with one of his fellow Athenian citizens.

That citizen was exercising his throat muscles and bleating in a loud, excited voice. Kindly, patiently and with a sweet smile, Socrates told him "Lower your voice so I can hear you." He did not really mean lower your voice; rather, he meant present your thinking thoughtfully and thoroughly so that I can be aware of what you want to say.

Question Could we say that the type and level of political discussion has a reflection on public opinion, in the way it views and deals with our issues?

Answer Of course society is like the human body; the organs for maintaining and influencing it differ, although in the last analysis they constitute an integrated, committed unit. The society, with the effective forces and organs in it, fully resembles an orchestra. It is composed of different specialized instruments, and each instrument has its distinctive form and rhythm, although ultimately they perform a single movement and a single melody in a unison which rejects any alienation or discord.

Question Might the violence of political and intellectual discourse, and discourse in general, be reflected, on the conduct of individuals in the society?

Answer There is no argument or doubt about that. As the psychologists say, emotions are contagious. In addition, as the great imam Ibn al-Qiyam says, "Mistakes call out to one another." When any political or social evil

becomes a slogan for a given society, the members of that society, whether they like it or not, are drawn in by the current of this evil, and the foremost evil is the one we are talking about now, the evil of violence and extremism. You have before you a great power at the apex of civilization, the United States, which has become receptive to the political violence the authorities have exercised at their highest levels. Perhaps we might not forget the hysterical political violence that country witnessed when it persecuted the left-wing currents in it. This notorious movement, which took place in the second half of the forties, relied on brutal patterns of resistance and did not spare any liberated person with left-wing ideas from the charge of communism and fail to put him into prison. Indeed, more than that, they collected left-wing books and burned them in the public squares.

/Question/ The argument which was advanced at that time was protection of American society from an invasion by the left.

/Answer/ That was a barbaric process, so much so that an international actor and philosopher like Charlie Chaplin was caught up in the stupidities and grave offenses this purge movement committed and was expelled from the United States, to whose artistic glory he had made a great contribution through his artistic works.

/Question/ Does this mean that the spread of violence in American society is only a natural result of the political violence which the United States witnessed at some point?

/Answer/ Yes, and on that account we can observe, hear and see that the scope of the dominance of American citizens or individuals by criminal tendencies has expanded and its flame has been fuelled. People can be walking about at noon on a street in New York and find someone planting the muzzle of his revolver in his back and taking his money by force, not to speak of the big gangs which resemble Al Capone, which some major companies and monopolies there have, most unfortunately, embraced. The former and latter have reflected an approval of crime and disdain for its consequences on American individuals.

/Question/ The phenomenon of violence and crime arises as proof of an absence of discourse as a means for mutual understanding. Today we see that it is as if dialogue has been lost in the environment of our family, now that it has followed the European model, its ties have been broken, women have gone out to work, and children have been left as prey to worlds which are lying in wait for them.

/Answer/ There is no doubt that education through the method of dialogue and discussion has reached a point of exhaustion in the family, the school and indeed in the universities which has many perils. However, I do not wish to agree with you in attributing this distressing, unfortunate phenomenon to women's working in public jobs or the transformation of the Egyptian family to a European one. No doubt to some degree we can assign a portion of responsibility to family and school behavior and women's work although many factors



which interact politically, socially and intellectually bear a fuller share of the responsibility.

/Question/ While we are talking about violence in some areas which we have brought up, could we find an explanation for this unparalleled incident in which a son killed his father and mother recently? What is the significance of that?

/Answer/ Regarding this strange occurrence, I accept the explanation which our eminent brother Dr Sayyid 'Uways gave, to the effect that this act, in spite of its vileness, remains an individual one. However, I might add to that that although it was an individual act it had a background and motivations which were not individual. We must view the crime of this murderer, by the testimony of all his neighbors, acquaintances and the family friend and doctor who looked over him or tried to cure him secretly in compliance with his mother's desire, and talked about him, as representing an individual outburst in the sense that this crime of his, God willing, will not turn into general behavior or to a plague, in the context of activities which existed in his family, his environment and his society--activities which found a psychological readiness within him and fed and expanded it.

/Question/ It is clear that his conduct embodied a cry of protest against a society which he did not approve of, a society which he viewed as loathesome, foolish, trivial and superficial.

/Answer/ If that was his only motive, or the most influential one, there were various roads in the form of outlets and windows by which he could go about escaping from this society which he had renounced. However, for his vindictiveness against the society to be represented by murdering a mother who would lay out a prayer rug and read God's book, then by killing his father and running after his sister to bring her down as the victim of his insane bullets, that is something the mind cannot accept. In addition, I am not happy with what the papers have been full of, to the effect that the existentialism which he had been diligently studying most of the years of his life was what brought him to his crime. It is true that the philosophy of existentialism develops man's sense of nausea and anxiety, but there are millions on God's wide earth who read this philosophy and believe in it, and does not prompt them to commit such vile crimes. Indeed, the existentialist philosopher Kierkegaard, from Denmark, who was an existential philosopher and theologian at the same time, tried to come up with a solution or harmonious reconciliation between existentialism and faith.

/Question/ Is it possible to attribute the violence which seized this young person to environmental influences which drove him to the point where violence became the means for expressing his views?

/Answer/ First of all, I cannot hold the hysterical violence the government exercised in the course of 18 years of the revolutionary regime, which was later reflected and had to be reflected in the society, blameless. This is

apparent in the organizations of the extremist groups. These groups are only individuals who were brought together by the burning desire for revenge.

/Question/ Aside from that, is it possible to attribute the phenomenon to psychological factors, especially if we imagine that the young person was endowed with an extreme degree of sensitivity?

/Answer/ I do not rule out a psychological element which has its significance. This factor seeks shelter in an unfathomable lack of feeling from which conduct issues forth from a person who does not realize that it is connected to this factor. That is despair over life and rejection of it to the point where it unconsciously makes this desperate, despairing person feel that his parents were responsible for his coming into this life, which he has rejected and condemns. We have seen this interpretation in great historic figures. The great Arab philosopher and poet Abu-al-'Ala' al-Ma'arri suffered from this complex and said,

"My father committed this crime against me:

"I have not committed crime against anyone."

That is, his coming into the life of this world was a crime which his father and mother had committed, and to that end he avoided committing the same crime and did not marry, lest he bring anyone into life who would suffer through it and in it. To a lesser extent than this feeling, in degree not in kind, we find the great Russian literary figure Maxim Gorky always saying "I came into life to protest." That is, he rejected life. However, the two, al-Ma'arri and Gorky, had the control over the personality within themselves to prevent them from committing a crime such as that which the person who killed his mother and father, with his shaken, convulsive, empty personality, carried out.

This incident must open up our eyes and our sight to devoting absolute care for our children, by having them avoid all causes of desperation, despair and hostility toward life. It is the duty of the family, as it is the duty of the school, to make children love life, through all possible means.

This murderer, as he himself gave information about himself and as is apparent to us through the motives of his extremely perverse crime, was, like his father, the victim of a powerful enmity he had toward life.

/Question/ That confirms a fact whose gist is that society, with its negative and superficial facade, can lead to the creation of an outcome in such a wretched, desperate form.

/Answer/ Not to the point where a son will empty 10 or 20 bullets into the heart of his father and mother. Whatever the excesses and negative features of the society might be, that can only be a result of psychological and inner preparation in anyone who finds such a crime agreeable. I would like to add

here an item of information which has its significance in American society, at this time specifically, the Democratic representative Claude Pepper is leading a campaign against what he has called a terrible national disgrace. This disgrace is embodied in a pathological criminal phenomenon which investigating committees have been formed to examine, and their work has gone on 6 years. The investigation has proved that more than 1 million old men and women of more than 26 years of age are subject to serious abuse. They are beaten and physically and mentally tortured by their families. The investigation has also proved that these abuses are not restricted to a specific social class but occur in all the classes of the society, rich and poor. In addition, the investigation has confirmed that abuse of the elderly assumes various forms, including beating, neglect, deprivation of food and drink and sometimes rape.

/Question/ Does this mean that all the evils of American society have been transferred to our safe, good, calm society?

/Answer/ We are living in a generation which I am always predisposed to call "the generation of judgment day"---not here only but throughout the whole world. All I hope is that we can most decisively adopt all possible means to prevent the rampant spread of the phenomenon, so that it will not turn into a plague.

11887

GSO: 4504/285

EGYPT

PROBLEMS OF YOUTH RAISED AT AL-AZHAR SEMINAR

Cairo AKHBAR AL-YAWM in Arabic 2 Mar 85 p 10

[Editorial by Muhammad Tintawi]

[Text] What do young people want?

What are their hopes?

How do they think? What are they doing to confront their problems? What is the most important problem in their own opinion?

These were the questions which came to mind when I met with a group of young people of al-Azhar University in a seminar they themselves had organized.

The meeting was interesting. Every young man and woman had the opportunity to express himself candidly and spontaneously.

The labor force was discussed first. Some of the young people demanded that assignment through labor offices be abolished. Others began criticizing the way graduates are assigned. They demanded that these offices remain, but that there be a change in the way they operate.

One eager young man firmly established his opposition to the labor force and the way people are assigned to jobs. His meaning was that what is based on error must also be an error. When a young person obtains his secondary school diploma, the coordination office is what determines his future for him based on the number grade he obtained. Here the round of troubles begins. The young person who wants to study medicine or engineering, for instance, finds himself in the school of Arabic language or in law school. The inevitable result is that he loses his enthusiasm for studies. For him, a university education becomes an onerous obligation, simply a task to perform without enthusiasm, in order to obtain the university degree which qualifies him for a job from which he gains his living. Then comes the turn of the member of the labor force. He finds himself assigned to a job which also does not correspond to his studies or university specialization. Thus he joins the ranks of masked unemployment.

Another student raised the problem of culture. He asked about the importance of educating young people and encouraging them to read. He said that culture is the nourishment of the soul and mind, but nourishment of the body swallowed up every millieme. Thus young people did not have the opportunity to obtain the culture they desired. This student demanded that there be mobile libraries in all city districts and that book prices be within reach of the poor, not just the rich.

I also liked another young man who brought up the matter of self-reliance in obtaining income from work performed by young people during summer vacations. He gave the example of youth abroad.

Discussion moved to the basic and university educational system. I saw that there was near unanimity on the necessity of interest in foreign languages and also of encouraging students to conduct scientific research during their university studies, so that university studies do not become merely the study of notes which the professor prints and the students memorize to pass examinations.

The final impression I had was that young people, or most of them, know the problems which Egyptian society is experiencing. The solution of these problems in their opinion is in reconstruction and spreading hope among people through further steps to build a cultured, Egyptian people who, through their culture and knowledge, are able to face the problems with understanding and wisdom, not ignorance and rashness.

As the meeting ended, I sensed hope for a better future for our country as long as there are young people in it who are thinking perceptively and looking forward to tomorrow, not backward to yesterday, young people who believe in the testing of opinion and the benefit of discussion.

7811

CSO: 4504/260

EGYPT

SCHOLAR DISCUSSES CURRENT RELIGIOUS ISSUES

Cairo AKHBAR AL-YAWM in Arabic 2 Mar 85 p 7

[Interview with Khalid Muhammad Khalid, Islamic intellectual, by Sana' al-Sai'id: "Doctrine of Baha'ism Deviates from Islam"]

[Text] In his interview with AKHBAR AL-YAWM, the great humanitarian intellectual Khalid Muhammad Khalid discusses controversial problems which have provoked numerous reactions recently. He discusses the phenomenon of odd extremist groups, talks about the Baha'i sect and comments on the question of extremist religious groups being a reaction to the Khomeyni revolution. He discusses the Islamic Shari'a and legal punishments with clear, keen insight, showing us the greatness, magnificence, wisdom and tolerance which characterize Islam.

[Question] The scholars of Islam hesitate a great deal before expressing their opinions on certain controversial questions, because they maintain impartiality. I mention, for example, codification of the Islamic Shari'a. It is a question which is still surrounded by a great deal of obscurity.

[Answer] Perhaps I do not agree with you in accusing all scholars of Islam of hesitating with regard to questions on which they have an opinion and which they are in a position to confront. As for applying the Shari'a, I can say that application can become something valid, though it was intended to be deceptive. It can also be a spearhead going to the core of Islam. We have the right here to ask why nations, which undertake to codify the Islamic Shari'a, do not apply it in its most important, splendid and greatest sense. It is a system of government which is based on political democracy. Perhaps the manifestation of obscurity which you mentioned earlier is evident in an important aspect of application of the Shari'a--consultation. This aspect of consultation is given expression in our day in democracy and its constitutional and political institutions, such as a parliament elected by the people, a courageous, free opposition, a multiplicity of political parties, a free press and an independent, honest judiciary.

[Question] What is your opinion of the groups which call themselves a religious group and formulate ideas foreign to Islam which are characterized by both intellectual and doctrinal heresy? Here I mention by way of example the groups which embrace Baha'ism as both an ideology and doctrine.

[Answer] My readings on the Baha'i sect give me a very negative impression of it. The late great Imam Shaykh Muhammad al-Khadir Husayn discussed this ideology and debated it with his great erudition, vast knowledge and Islamic sagacity. He said that it was a doctrine which deviated from Islam. Its followers lay claim to prophethood, the message and more. They deny the miracles on the pretext that they are not plausible. They do not believe in the resurrection, heaven or hell. They did away with the pilgrimage, and they have even recommended the destruction of holy Bethlehem. They think that their divine law has replaced the Islamic Shari'a. Baha'ism is an offspring of al-Bataniyah [a school of thought in Islam]. It is nourished by religious, philosophical opinions and political tendencies. It has invented for itself images of deception. Thus it is the offspring of an evil ideology.

#### A Strange Problem

[Question] In this regard, how do you explain the extremely odd, bohemian phenomenon caused recently by the case of Dr Salah Burayqi'? Perhaps I may ask if this is a natural outgrowth of the society in which we live at present?

[Answer] The "strange problem" as you called it, is not Dr Burayqi' himself. Often individuals go astray. Their minds reel with alien ideas. In fact, the problem is those who believed him, had faith in him, followed him and clung fanatically to him to such an extent that they faced investigation along with him, with shocking rashness in their responses to the questions asked them. Not one of them mentioned the name of Dr Burayqi' except in combination with the expression "God bless him and grant him salvation!" Thus the problem, as I said, is not the emergence of people like Dr Burayqi'. The problem is those intellectuals who surrender their minds to this kind of deception, imposture and anomaly. The main causes we perceive here are the shallowness of Islamic culture and religious consciousness. This kind of following often, perhaps even always, has the same sick psychological make-up. Such manifestations do not occur only in our society, but in all societies as well. We mention the American preacher who drove hundreds of devout Americans to commit collective suicide. That is a kind of madness and personality derangement. The mind is filled with anxiety, confusion and desperation. This kind of psyche finds free scope in everything which is strange and abnormal.

If we examine the claims of Dr Burayqi' by religious standards, we find they are heresy and exclude their follower from Islam. If we examine him by scientific standards, we find he is sick and overwhelmed by a deadly, rapacious kind of psychological and mental illness.

#### Religious Extremism

[Question] Can the emergence of extremist religious groups from time to time be considered a reaction to the Khomeyni revolution, especially as it carried out shocking practices and used cruelty and violence inside Iran against its opponents?

[Answer] Manifestations and evidence of religious extremism have existed for centuries among certain followers of Christianity and Islam. The history of these extremist bands overflows with the savage practices they used against their opponents. From the time the Khawarij emerged in the history of Islam to our day, the scene has not been devoid of radicals, fanatics and extremists moving through these long centuries. The Khawarij were evil and attached little importance to the blood of hundreds of their victims and the people they killed. Yet they asked one of their leading imams and jurisprudents if the blood of a mosquito was pure or defiled!

[Question] Can we attribute these phenomena to strong reactions against the troubled conditions prevailing throughout the world?

[Answer] I notice that this extremism, in all its forms, environments and time periods, has become violent and more intense in the absence of freedom and justice in society. Thus we find that the Khawarij, who caused havoc on earth, laid down their swords after there dawned on the horizon of Islam its miracle, 'Umar ibn 'Abd-al-'Aziz. During his reign, we see that they laid down their swords, hid their heads in their clothes so as not to see or hear and withdrew within their doctrines and subjective opinions.

Therefore I say that the Kohmeyni revolution in Iran is not the sole cause of this oppressive extremism in our day, though it may be a stimulating, inflammatory and provocative factor in the extremism of the radical groups.

#### The Result of Desperation and Confusion

[Question] There are those who think that certain propagandists, who may play a role which is not progressive, have cast logic aside and focused on suggestive, deceptive teachings provoking hatred and inspiring jealousy and fragmentation.

[Answer] Such groups emerge from time to time under the pressure of many circumstances, the most important of which are desperation, confusion and religious emptiness which they are incapable of filling with a true understanding of Islam.

Also, we must bear responsibility for this extremism and shun propagandists whose directives and inducements for the young end in a closed road. These propagandists seek to stir up all youths' tendencies toward hatred of society. They exaggerate and paint a terrible picture of this society. Since it is linked to the fervor of devout young people and their religious aspirations, it undoubtedly lights a fire in their hearts and consequently, the fire spreads to all of society. Here I must tell these groups that extremism will not get them anywhere. It will not achieve any of the goals of Islam. Today Islam lives in what we can call the "era of the Call." The call to true Islam and the propagation of its purity, justice, integrity, freedom and absolute guaranty of human rights and humaneness are what Islam today expects of everyone who believes in it, propagates it and is zealous in its pursuit.



## Responsible Freedom

[Question] Perhaps those people think that their right to freedom allows them any kind of activity for the sake of their beliefs and goals. To what extent can one judge the call for what is named an "existential commitment" to human freedom?

[Answer] I do not think that is the case with regard to the extremist groups, unless their understanding of Islam has completely broken down. Freedom in Islam and elsewhere is "responsible freedom." There is a great difference between responsible freedom and chaos, between courage and rashness and between liberality and annihilation. If a person finds that freedom gives him the right to violate the freedom, security and tranquility of others, he reveals a disgraceful ignorance of freedom. Take the saying of the Prophet: "Whoever helps kill a Muslim, even with half a word, when he meets God, it is written between his eyes, and he despairs of God's mercy." This saying, in which the absolute rejection of any attempt upon a person's life is manifest, comes from a great messenger who raised man's right to freedom to the highest pinnacle and standing.

[Question] Do you agree that the only solution now to all these manifestations and extremism is through application of the magnanimous Islamic Shari'a which is the Revelation of God, whom no one deceives, especially in view of the fact that it has now received its share of study, close examination and inspection by our jurisprudents in Egypt?

[Answer] We wrongly imagine that application of the Shari'a represents an upheaval in the life of society. That is not the case. In applying it in the domain of punishments we will need only to add several articles on several lines establishing God's restrictions on man's freedom of action which are embodied in the Islamic legal punishment of robbery, adultery, assault, [drinking] wine, slander and apostasy. The remaining contents of the existing penal code will need only slight modification, if they need any at all, because they can be included in their entirety in the chapter on censure.

In the civil law we will need only a few lines in which we will prohibit all types and categories of transactions involving usury. We will find the Islamic jurisprudent expanding the rest of the present civil law and even agreeing with many of its texts and orientations.

## Islamic Legal Punishments

[Question] A true understanding of the Islamic Shari'a, its intentions and its applications tends to remove any fears or concerns a person may have in applying Islamic legal punishments. What can you say with regard to this?

[Answer] As for the legal punishment of robbery, if only the Islamic Shari'a had not been content with the cutting off of just one hand and had ordered that both hands and both feet of the robber be cut off! Among the crimes of

man, there is none more terrible than theft, especially since the criminal considers it easy and through it deprives people of all their rights to security and tranquility. As for the legal punishment of adultery, I have said for a long time and continue to say that its administration carries obstacles to its execution. This legal punishment can be established only through the confession and admission of the adulterer, who would be highly unlikely to confess or admit to it. Nor can the legal punishment be administered unless there are four direct witnesses to the act. This will never happen. Legal punishment depends on these two means alone. In other words, there is no use at all in proving adultery through advanced spying devices. Evidence from them is not considered a determining factor or a basis for proof regarding the crime of adultery, because it is a clear challenge to the saying of the Prophet: "Reject legal punishments based on uncertainties."

The Islamic legal punishment for religious corruption is the only treatment to put an end to this monstrous and barbaric crime. We see that the most advanced and civilized nations have for a crime such as espionage capital punishment, which is the Islamic legal punishment.

As for the legal punishment for wine, the messenger of God, God bless him and grant him salvation, brought forward a man who drank wine. He beat him 40 times with a palm-leaf stalk. Wine-drinking may be proven only through free confession or through the testimony of two persons of good reputation. Jurisprudents deem that the odor of wine from one's mouth is not clear proof upon which legal punishment may be based. Islam has developed and progressed gradually with regard to the prohibition of wine. During the first stage, the Koran said with respect to wine and maisir, the ancient Arabian game of chance, "In them there is great sin and profiting by people." The verse does not definitely declare them a crime. In the second stage the matter of wine was dealt with before prayers. The Koran said, "Do not come to prayers when you are drunk." In the third stage wine was positively forbidden.

Apostasy may not be punished on the basis of suspicion, but through publication of definite proof, which is not open to interpretation, of the godlessness of the apostate. He must be called upon to repent before the legal punishment is carried out. If he says, "I am a Muslim and have returned to Islam," then the legal punishment and penalty become null and void.

[Question] What form can the Islamic legal punishment take with regard to the apostate, and what conditions must be met in order to apply the legal punishment?

[Answer] In administering the legal punishment, jurisprudents impose as a condition that there be no time lapse. The commander of the Faithful said, "Whosoever testifies against someone but does not testify in his presence testifies out of malice and has no testimony." When the judges are convinced that the sentence they are issuing is just, they must undertake execution of the legal punishment in light of the Prophet's saying: "If you kill, kill well, and if you slaughter, slaughter well." If the Prophet said this with regard to animals, what about man of whom God said, "We revere man." The

Messenger advised Muslims when they went out to fight their enemies who were polytheists, "Do not mutilate anyone. Avoid faces. Do not strike them."

There is a very high penalty in the legal punishment for false accusation, because it protects people's honor and defends it against slander and disgrace.

#### Wisdom and Gradual Progress

[Question] There are still the traditions and ethics of society. I may ask here to what extent can man's behavior be reformed, and to what extent can man be raised to the desired state of invincibility, purity and moderation? Is it possible to bring this about through spontaneous, gradual progress and not through a sudden, impulsive move which might cause the opposite results to occur?

[Answer] It is easy to accomplish this through wisdom and gradual progress, especially with regard to the principal, fundamental aspects of society which do not operate according to these ethics and traditions. It is possible and attainable with the will to change. Many people who are indignant about society describe it as being pagan, and they deal with it on this fixed basis. Islam did not give its virtues and principles to Muslims all at once. It progressed step by step. Islam did not forbid wine, for instance, until 18 years had passed--13 in Mecca and 4 or 5 in Medina. Its punishment therefore was established in the 5th year of the Hegira.

The punishment for adultery, which is flogging or stoning, was also established gradually. At first, according to the verses of the Koran concerning this, the punishment was only a reprimand and censure. Then in another stage it progressed to confining the adulteress to her home. In a third stage it advanced to the well-known punishment of flogging or stoning. Islamic jurisprudence allows forgiveness of all these legal punishments and mediation before the judge makes a pronouncement, with the saying: "Exempt each other from the legal punishments, for I have heard of no punishment which is obligatory." "Reject the legal punishments if you find any justification to do so."

[Question] Some people have the impression that if the Islamic Shari'a prevails, the legal punishments will then be applied to society in its entirety. I wonder about People of the Book--the Christians and Jews?

[Answer] These legal punishments do not apply to them, according to the majority opinion of imams and jurists, because of the Prophet's saying: "Leave them and the religion they profess." Even the one who has fought [Islam] and who asks for protection is not subject to Islamic legal punishments according to the three great imams Abu Hanifah, Malik and al-Shafi'i.

The least we can do is to recommend that society shift to the traditions, ethics, Shari'a and laws required by Islam, with wisdom, truth and patience. Here I return to what I have tried to point out. It is the realization that in this stage of its development, Islam is living in the "era of the Call."

EGYPT

JPRS-NEA-85-066  
9 May 1985

# NEW CRIMINAL TENDENCIES IN SOCIETY REVIEWED

Cairo AKHBAR AL-YAWM in Arabic 23 Mar 85 p 3

[Article by Tahani Ibrahim: "A Confrontation with the Gun -- and Knife!"]

[Text] The form of crime in Egypt has changed!

It used to wear a veil, in order to cover its face and go out hidden among people, attempting to "stalk" them and make them succumb to its clutches. Sometimes it would wear a mask, in order to cover its loathesome face, and it would use an indirect method in order to make its simple-minded victims succumb. We have heard about the man who sold the tram system to the simple-minded person who agreed to buy it, and we have heard about the man who sold al-'Atabah Square. We are still hearing and reading about men who sell illusions in the form of labor contracts abroad.

Crime now is a blatant phenomenon, with its ugly face and repugnant features. It has taken up a pistol or antelope-horn knife and abandoned its hidden style in order to speak openly, stringently and with extreme violence. It has gone out in the streets recklessly and without embarrassment, choosing its victims by chance everywhere, with its hand clutching a pistol or knife, with arrogance over its power, which thinks that it will not be resisted.

It is violence now which distinguishes the crime of yesterday from that of today!

Has violence become a phenomenon? Is it restricted to our society?

What are the reasons for the blatant emergence of crime in this form? Who is responsible for the spread of this phenomenon? Is it society? Is it psychological or organic reasons within the criminal himself?

What do the professors of criminal law say? What is the view of the security agencies in Egypt? What do the centers of social and criminal research in our country and the specialists in the form of university professors have to state?

This investigation is not an attempt at exhortation and guidance, but rather a contribution to confronting this new crime wave which our society had not previously known. It is something with which all the social, education and security organizations in our country must be preoccupied.

### The Motives for Violence!

Dr Fathi Surur, dean of law at Cairo [University] and professor of criminal law, says that the phenomenon of violence is a phenomenon of modern society, not just in Egypt but in many societies; therefore the UNESCO organization has been concerned with investigating the social side of this phenomenon, as have criminology institutes, in view of its effect on society. The social violence which has appeared recently is embodied in the crimes of murder, kidnaping, rape and other crimes in which the criminal resorts to violence to carry out his objectives. This violence may be attributed to a number of social, psychological and organic factors.

The cause of the social factors is a feeling of frustration among young people regarding certain problems and an inability to realize their hopes in a sound manner; violence is a spontaneous reaction to the emergence of inclinations which have been repressed within them. Their poor upbringing contributes to this, in the context of the home or the school. Also contributing to this is the mediocre level of culture and the harmful effect of some of the media, such as films of violence or sex films which find their way into the country by illegal means.

When we talk about upbringing, it is not possible to neglect the moral aspect, supported by religious upbringing. The psychological factors may be attributed to the psychological complexes which seize some young individuals for intrinsic reasons or because of the psychological shocks which are created in complex modern societies with their numerous problems.

The third type of factor is purely personal and is related to intrinsic instincts within the individual and the extent of his readiness to engage in violence. Neither the social nor the psychological factors alone are sufficient to push a person toward crime, unless the instinctual readiness within him accepts violence as a means.

It is not permissible that the problem be faced just by legal solutions or deterrent judiciary sentences. Rather, what is required is scientific research, which research institutes will take charge of, diagnosing these cases after engaging in deep study of their factors so that they can put their fingers on the plague.

### I Accuse!

We are heatedly sounding the alarm to warn of the danger that material values will overwhelm the moral values in the society and young people will attempt to realize their goals by material means in order rapidly to become successful, adopting violence as a means or vehicle for achieving their ends. Professors of criminology have warned of the danger of the dominance of material values and the plague this dominance will bring upon society, as embodied in the phenomenon of violence.

In the face of these phenomena, the members of the criminal judiciary must not be preoccupied with merely amending the provisions of the laws; rather, they must form ranks with the other sectors in the society in order to face up to the phenomenon in all its dimensions.

Notwithstanding my respect for the research centers in Egypt, some of them have been preoccupied with abstract theoretical issues and have not devoted full attention to actual conditions in Egypt and its problems. These institutes now seem as if they are going about without work or production, indeed, have determined to diagnose some of our problems through imported opinions or foreign research carried out on foreign conditions, and have offered solutions which are not suited to our problems. Therefore, in addition, it is necessary to review scientific research policy in our institutes so they will be more realistic concerning the problems of Egyptian society.

### The Inverted Pyramid!

Counsellor Muhammad Sa'id al-'Ashmawi, chairman of the higher state security court, considers that the phenomenon of violence is worldwide and is overwhelming every country at the present time. There are many reasons for this, which have caused the world to shift from a state of order to a state of chaos and from stability of security to widespread terror.

However, there are causes peculiar to Egypt.

The first of these is that the Egyptian social system was founded on a pyramidal progression, where people lower down would respect those higher up, and special consideration was given for respecting authority, the officials and the like. Then, in the fifties, it happened that this pyramid was smashed although no alternative was provided, and Egyptian society, which had lived on traditions for 6,000 years, was now without traditions to govern it or morals to which to adhere, and a feeling of individualism and a lack of social conscience became rooted in every individual. No one any longer paid attention to others or took stock of the society, and, with the alienation of every individual from the society, the law of the jungle, a law which leads to violence and destruction, became prevalent.

Second, security policy in Egypt since 1967 has been founded on a specific philosophy, which is to give priority to political security instead of criminal or social security, and thus most laws have remained pending, not being applied or carried out, and ordinary people no longer feel the dominance of the law or the authority of the government. Therefore, standards have slipped away, especially in the case of many people from the working class who have become rich suddenly.

Third, since the start of television transmission in 1961, television and all the media have become instruments of diversion and not instruments of upbringing. If entertainment prevails among a given people and comprehensive human culture is lacking, its psychological and mental powers become flaccid and it becomes fit for ridicule. These are matters with which it is possible to push any person or group to the pursuit of violence, without their having mental compunctions for criticism or psychological motive to give sound weight to matters.

Society is reformed not merely through the codification of certain penalties or by the repetition of exhortations and guidance, but through sound, aware upbringing, proper exemplary models and the reconstitution of the conscience.

### Security Is Strong!

In the words of Maj Gen Muhammad 'Abd-al-Halim Musa, director of the General Security Department, "Security has not been made to feel anxious by events, because they have not yet assumed the form of a phenomenon. Rather, what does cause us anxiety regarding these issues is that the form of crime has deviated from what is familiar and what society has been used to, and consequently all public opinion has rejected.

"There is no dispute that certain changes have occurred in society and have brought new types of crimes to the fore, and specific types of accused persons have entered the area of crime for the first time. Recidivists and miscreants are no longer the people with a monopoly on crime in Egypt. Rather, I can assert that 70 percent of the people committing incidents of burglaries of houses and cars and theft of narcotics are now students, government employees and laborers.

"These are new phenomena in the society of crime and they require that all the responsible agencies investigate their causes jointly and correct the disruptions.

"The police are trying to exercise prevention by every means and, in spite of the existence of an emergency law, no person who is a threat to security has been arrested. It is sufficient that arrests take place at the time the incident is committed, and it is up to the judiciary to keep up with this pace and for its provisions to be carried out in deterrent, swift form, because slow justice is becoming an injustice against the people against whom crime has been committed."

### The Danger Bell

In the Center of Social and Criminal Research, which specializes in research into and study of the problems of society, Dr Najwa Hafiz, an expert in the center, and Ahmad Yusuf, a senior researcher, said that a team of researchers is now being formed to hold meetings with people indicted in the most recent cases and their families for the sake of preparing scientific research on them. They added that the most recent manifestations of crime have come to require that a comprehensive social study be carried out on Egyptian society with all its classes and groups. Radical changes have occurred in it because of the imitation and simulation of Western society, the decline in the level of the films the media are providing and the mediocre programs, not to mention economic liberalization, which has resulted in the emergence of a new class which has dominated Egyptian society with its values and has led to the diminution of religious values, then the spread of negativism in a manner reflecting the breakup of the society.

The most recent cases preceded some incidents which sounded a warning alarm although we have not paid attention to them. The incident of the arrest of

an assistant public prosecutor on the charge of taking a bribe in a narcotics case and incident of the student who killed his uncle who had raised him, then the university professor who took off his shoe to beat a colleague with it at a department meeting -- all these are indices which show that there is an abnormal imbalance and phenomena which are new to our society, and this requires that all agencies stop to observe them and undertake to do research into them and study them in order to arrive at their causes and find a remedy for the ugly wound, before it gets out of control and is turned into a cancer afflicting all Egyptian society.

Apply the Spearhead!

In the opinion of Dr Muhammad Mahjub, professor of Islamic law in the Law [Faculty] at 'Ayn Shams and chairman of the Religious Committee in the People's Assembly, these crime waves are new and Egyptian society had not known them previously.

[He said] "Although this phenomenon may be attributed to two things, first the media, which are responsible for the programs and serials coming from abroad, which are filled with a violence that is alien to our society, and second the weakness of penal aspects and their unsuitability for this type of crime, and although the most up-to-date penal theory stresses that the more the punishment is intensified the more the crime rate drops, and the more the punishment drops the more the crime rate rises, we have found, in regard to such incidents, that the penalty is less than the magnitude of the crime itself and consequently deterrence which might strike terror in the spirits of the people committing it has not been created. This requires a reformulation of the penal code in a manner which will be in keeping with the gravity of these crimes and will punish them. In my estimation, nothing will do away with the likes of these crimes except the 'Islamic penalty of the spearhead,' a penalty which Islamic law stipulated for the likes of these people violating the law and society, considering them to be robbers using their power to terrify people and take from them. It created the penalty of the 'spearhead' to deter them, a penalty which was left to the guardian and which he was given the option of using as a means of killing, crucifixion, severance of hands and feet, or prison, according to the gravity of the crime and the judge's estimate of its type and danger. If this Islamic penalty had been applied to the likes of these crimes, the deterrence would have been general, because the penalties of Islamic law are symbolic ones which have the objective of deterring and terrifying people who are seduced into committing such crimes, which harm the security of society and inspire terror in the spirits of its people.

"There is no argument that turning the accused persons' papers regarding the al-Ma'adi case over to his eminence the mufti is the first verdict issued in the context of the application of the provisions of Islamic law and execution of its penalties. Those people violated the law and the conditions of the penalty of the spearhead will be applied to them specifically!"

Let Us Meet with Them!

However, Dr Yusri 'Abd-al-Muhsin, professor of psychiatry in the Cairo Medicine [Faculty], stresses, finally, that that is a phenomenon which bespeaks



the presence of some anxiety in the society, especially among young people. This anxiety existed within the mind of the society, and this did not express it, nor did its effects appear, except in criminal tendencies and isolated, separate aggressive instances. This means that the study of these requires the utmost care, with an absolute scientific method and platform, so that we can learn about the motives and causes behind them and so that we can put the dots on the I's and arrive at the optimum platform for prevention, then cure and general application throughout the society and the nation as a whole.

It is not permissible that we ourselves should repeat haphazard, overlapping, vacillating works of research each time into the cause of a crime in a manner which inspires chaos and friction without arriving at real roots and foundations. There is no debate that the interaction among some authorities in presenting their views to one another causes the truth to be lost and only adds obscurity to obscurity, so that the result will be the continuation and spread of violence in a greater, more outrageous form.

For example, channels of responsibility must be kept separate, each within its own area of specialization and field, and no body in its discussion of this sort of crime and the method of examining it should encroach on the other party. The judiciary should take its course and carry out its provisions without any influence from the media, which has only to declare the facts, without deviation or tendencies to be provocative.

The third body which has not yet received the attention it deserves in our society is the specialized scientific body. Benefit must be derived from it in investigating the controlled scientific method for ascertaining the secrets and motives of these sorts of crimes, presenting sound scientific reports to research teams and setting out methods for the necessary prevention and treatment. There is nothing to prevent social, psychological and criminal research teams from being given the opportunity to study pathological criminal phenomena by meeting with criminals in a scientific atmosphere which is remote from the limelight and influence of the media and removed from the restrictions of the judiciary.

This is not for the sake of personal interests so much as a key to subsequent thorough studies which will be carried out by specialist professors which we will then finally put before officials, so that they can make their statement regarding the optimum solution for preventing the repetition of this sort of criminal incident and preventing the recurrence of the phenomenon of violence in our society.

11887  
CSO: 4504/292

EGYPT

CAUSES, CURES FOR SEXUAL CRIME WAVE EXAMINED

Cairo AKHIR SA'AH in Arabic 20 Mar 85 pp 27-29

[Article by Dr Faruq 'Abd-al-'Aziz: "Rape Under Large Magnifying Lens; Advice from Egypt's Sages"]

[Text] AKHIR SA'AH convened a special "panel" of Egypt's sages in a serious attempt to diagnose the "incoming" rape phenomenon whose horrible shadows have extended to the village after evoking terror in every city. Whereas Najib Mahfuz attributed this phenomenon to the "ethics of the open-door policy" and Tawfiq al-Hakim said that repression is the reason and that pleasure marriage may offer the solution "and ask the old men," Dr 'Akashah asserted that it is a phenomenon of individual sickness in both the repressed and open societies and that it is a phenomenon that indicts the school, the university, the family and the media more than it indicts the policeman. Just as they disagreed in diagnosing the phenomenon, they also disagreed in prescribing the cure. AKHIR SA'AH has been with them, interviewing, recording and analyzing in order to present this lengthy report.

The kidnapping and raping of women are the events of the hour and the talk of people everywhere. Is it a new phenomeon emerging in our society or is it an ancient phenomenon on which the light is currently focused and to which they have attracted attention? What are the causes and motives: is it sexual repression or are they violence and crime? Has attention been devoted to political security at the expense of the social security of the man in the street? Where are the patrol police? What is the minister of interior's opinion? AKHIR SA'AH studied the manifestations of this disease that has appeared in the body of Egyptian society and gathered a panel of prominent sages, men of letters and doctors who have pondered this issue to diagnose the disease and prescribe a cure. What did they say?

Najib Mahfuz, the prominent man of letters, author and novelist who has written numerous novels concerning the reality of Egyptian society, said:

In the past, we did not hear of such crimes whereby women were abducted and raped. In the past, there were official brothels, which I am not defending, that offered an outlet and a temporary solution to this problem. On the other hand, I wonder why a fiance takes his fiancée in his car to a remote spot to kiss her? In our days, if the fiancée's family agreed to have the suitor take their daughter out, she had to be chaperoned by one of her sisters.

If he visited her at home, there had to be somebody else in their company. But now with this social change that has developed in family ethics, many things that we did not know in the past are happening.

In the past, we never walked down a street without finding a patrol policeman. In our street in al-'Abbasiyah, namely Radwan Shukri Street, a policeman was found in the street in the past even before the street lamps were lit because electric lighting was confined to the main street. The only thing that lifted my spirits when returning home from a night out was the shining brass buckle on the policeman's belt and his customary shout: Who is there? At that moment, I felt reassured as if I were completely safe in my own home. Najib Mahfuz laughed and went on to say:

But if we want to post a policeman on every street now, we will need a large army of policemen. However, we can replace the police by using swift-moving security units employing modern technology, such as radio communications and other means.

I said to Najib Mahfuz, our prominent man of letters: The six young men charged in the case of the al-Ma'adi woman said that they watched a video before committing their crime. Can provocative television, cinema and video films be considered among the motives for the perpetration of such crimes?

He said: You are well aware of the proverb which says: "The idiot's excuse is wiping the blackboard." It is true that these factors have their impact but a person must first have the criminal tendency to commit such crimes. I do not believe that one steals because of what he sees on television or abducts people because of a cinema or video film. Such a person has the intention to steal and abduct and what he sees provides him with the means, nothing more. Are rapes due to a psychological sickness? It is possible. It is also possible that they are due to poor upbringing and environment, frustration, repression and licentiousness and seduction on the part of the woman. If you combine all these factors together, their outcome is this kind of crime in a country coming out of wars and daring to embark on many things that did not exist before. At the same time, the feeling of belonging and of respect and all the morals have been shaken violently since the onset of the open-door policy. However, to be sure, you cannot call this a phenomenon because a phenomenon is a very serious thing.

I asked him: And What is the cure?

He said: First, deterrence because it is a kind of defense against rape. It is possible that the perpetrators of these crimes do not deserve to be executed. But you are now rightly or wrongly, in a state of self-defense, and there has to be a deterrent punishment.

Second, we must study the issue of the youth and of their frustration and we must study how we can refine the behavior of young men and young women. We must also cling to all our values and to the principles of education and must improve the living, marriage and housing conditions. Ultimately, you find that you have embarked on the issue of comprehensive development.

We were then joined by prominent writer Tharwat Abazah who proceeded to say:

I agree with all Najib Mahfuz has said. It certainly is not a new phenomenon in the world. It exists in a much uglier form in all parts of the world, even in the open countries where mingling between the sexes is permitted to a degree rejected by our society. In the past, our generation lived under repression. I do not recall that I talked to a girl when I was in the university from 1946-50. But disdain for the idea of law and of the supremacy of the state had led to what is happening and to disrespect for the law in every instance, even in a simple traffic violation. The entrenchment of these ideas in the minds of the youth has made them, or at least some of them, think that they can do whatever they wish without any deterrence.

I would like to ask: Why should a suitor take his fiancée to a distant place or a remote area when the two have an honorable, legitimate and noble relationship? This is tantamount to misbehavior on the part of the girl. You find a tall and broad-shouldered man with a moustache on which a hawk can stand and he has a gun. But the daring now being displayed by women has given public opinion the impression that young men are being disdained and provoked at the same time.

In such crimes, a deterrent punishment must be meted out so that we may remind people that there is something called law now that the law has taken a vacation. If the law goes on vacation, society falls in to the abyss.

Pleasure Marriage: Permissible or Prohibited?

I asked Tawfiz al-Hakim, our prominent man of letters and the generation's teacher:

You were a public attorney in the past and you gave us "The Memoirs of a Public Attorney in the Countryside." You have also written scathing social criticism under the title of "My Donkey Told Me," "Sage's Stick" and other books. Did you encounter these kinds of abductions and rapes?

He answered: Nothing of the sort happened. In my capacity as a former public attorney, certain cases were presented to us. But such crimes were almost nonexistent because people marry at an early age in the countryside and the youngsters are not given the chance to think of such crimes because they need many children to help with their work in the fields. When I moved to Cairo, I found that such crimes were almost nonexistent because there were in the past prostitution houses supervised by the state. A house was owned by a prostitute who had a madam to manage it. We used to receive numerous citations on violations by such houses, as when a madam failed to report to the police a new prostitute working for her, when she failed to submit her prostitutes to the weekly medical checkup intended to insure that they were healthy or when she stood in front of her house to attract customers. Who frequented those houses? The youngsters, people on vacation or soldiers. The prices were cheap, 5 piasters for example. Those people had no problem.

But now such houses have been shut down because a kind of fornication prohibited by religion and banned by the law.

I asked our man of letters: And what is the cure for the crimes of abduction and rape?

He said: In the past there was the so-called "pleasure marriage" to deal with such problems. It was also present in the early days of Islam but was then abolished by 'Umar ibn al-Khattab, and the responsibility for this falls on the shoulders of the Muslim clergymen. Ask the religious scholars what the purpose of the pleasure marriage was. Was not the purpose to deal with a critical phase of the youth's life? Pleasure marriage is a temporary marriage intended to absorb the youth's energies instead of letting them stray. You will hear those who will tell you the youth must engage in sports to keep themselves pure. Can every youth engage in sports and keep himself pure? I invite the clergymen to express their opinions.

In our days and when I was a public attorney, there were strict laws and stiff penalties for all negative behavior in life. I recall that we once dealt with a violation by a peasant who washed his clothes in a canal. He was arrested and brought before the court. The peasant asked the magistrate: And where can I wash my clothes, your honor? The magistrate was at a loss and then turned to me and said: You answer him, mister.

I said: It is not my business to tell people where to wash their clothes. My job as a public attorney is to apply the law. This man has violated the law and must be punished.

Tawfiz al-Hakim added: With the same logic, I say that I cannot tell the youth what they must do. But I do demand the application of the law to the perpetrators of such crimes, who must be hanged in 'Abidin Square.

#### Pleasure Marriage Is Common Law Marriage

I asked Ihsan 'Abd-al-Qaddus, our prominent man of letters who is one of the best writers of novels which analyze the psychology of young men and women, for his opinion and he said:

What is happening does not represent a new phenomenon. The new phenomenon is all this highlighting and open discussion of the issue and this attention devoted to dealing with the problem decisively. Such acts occurred constantly in the past but never received such attention. What is happening has always existed in all countries, even in the most advanced countries. All I wish to do is to save Egypt's reputation from the allegation that it is deteriorating with such crimes. This is totally incompatible with the truth. This thing has been happening since the beginning of mankind and in all ages. I hope that a rapid solution preventing the recurrence of such incidents will be reached and that the sentence against such delinquents will be very swift and strongly deterrent, even though I do not support the death sentence in the law generally.

I asked 'Abd-al-Qaddus: What is your opinion of the pleasure marriage?

He said: All of life is divided among people according to their conditions and capabilities. The new personal status law which entitles the divorced wife to the house has encouraged common law marriage because the courts acknowledge it and because no man wants to be evicted from his own house. All solutions are permissible as long as society accepts them, meaning that pleasure marriage, common law marriage and complete marriage are all at the same social level because society accepts common law marriage. In the past, society accepted the pleasure marriage. It is my opinion that the pleasure marriage is the common law marriage, but in a different form. I believe that we should be content with the common law marriage because the phrase "pleasure marriage" sounds unpalatable.

Dr Mustafa Mahmud, a man of letters and a physician who has written books on various scientific, philosophical and religious topics, said:

The phenomenon of violence and drugs is present all over the world. The abduction and rape of women have nothing to do with sexual denial and repression, as proven by the fact that this violent phenomenon exists in countries that do not know sexual repression or denial.

If you are asking me about motives, I will say there are no motives. These are crimes. Do not say what the psychiatrists say about the motive behind the crime being a cruel mother or failure in love which cause one to develop a complex toward women. Do not tell me that we should do what the Americans did when they arrested the man who shot President Reagan. Instead of jailing this man, they sent him to a mental hospital. Such people are criminals and corrupters. The Koran is explicit in this regard and God, may He be praised, says: "The punishment for those who fight God and His prophet and who spread corruption on earth is to be killed or crucified, to have their hands or feet amputated or to have them banished from the land," i.e., jailed. All such people are criminals and must be outrooted from society. You find two members of the same family eating from the same dish with the same parents, with one of the two being a good person and the other a criminal. This is crime and it is a lie to attribute all this or to justify it by the environment or by poverty. Poverty can produce a genius or a thief.

I asked Dr Mustafa Mahmud: What is your opinion of pleasure marriage?

He said: In Islam, there is no such thing as pleasure marriage. The prophet, may God's peace and prayers be upon him, prohibited it. There is an explicit Hadith by the prophet prohibiting pleasure marriage. Such practices are found among the Shi'ites but never among the Sunna.

Pleasure marriage solves nothing. Pleasure is fully available in the United States, for example, and yet abduction and rape exist there. Pleasure marriage does not solve the problem because it is fundamentally a criminal problem that can only be solved by severe deterrents.

## Rape Is Epidemic

Dr Ahmad 'Akashah, a professor of psychiatry at the 'Ayn Shams School of Medicine, said:

There is no epidemic of rape in Egypt. There are individual cases, as happens these days. With the absence of important issues on which the media can focus at present, the incidents of violence, abduction and rape have attracted most of the attention. Rape has existed since ancient times and it was not reported in the past because it was considered a scandal. Rape is present in all countries of the world. It is not caused by sexual repression because it is present in countries where sexual permissiveness exists.

A person who commits rape usually has in his past some simple crimes such as theft and fraud. Scientifically, there are three kinds of personalities who commit rape:

A sadistic personality which enjoys humiliating, beating and inflicting cruelties on the victim. If a victim submits to such a rapist, he would not be able to do anything. There has to be cruelty, beating and humiliation. Usually, the sexual potency of such rapists is weak.

A psychopathic personality which is a personality that is neither psychologically nor mentally sick, but worse than both. He is a person who has no perception of the consequences of his acts and who does not learn from his experience. He does whatever comes to his mind as soon as the idea hits him and he is merciless and indifferent in his behavior toward others. His behavior is rough, selfish and inflexible and he has little ability to adapt to the group. He is aggressive and his life is the moment he is living and nothing else or it is the irrational urge that emerges at any moment. He seeks pleasure in all possible ways and gives no thought to consequences. His pleasure is the pleasure of the moment.

An aggressive psychopathic personality which is a personality that combines both of the above types and whose motive is an aggressive sexual motive, meaning that there has to be aggression for such a rapist to achieve pleasure.

There is also a rare type which is the compulsive personality. An individual with such a personality is fully aware that what he is doing is wrong. For example, he washes his hands a hundred times a day. He knows that this is wrong but he cannot stop.

Those who commit acts of rape are rarely psychologically or mentally sick, unless the rape is committed in old age. It is then due to senility, to hardening of the brain nerves or to mental retardation. Such a person does not know right from wrong or suffers from schizophrenia. Any of these types may commit rape. Most of the rape victims have a subconscious urge to commit rape [as published].

It is my opinion that these are scattered cases and do not constitute an epidemic. They are no more than personalities living in unbalanced environmental conditions, meaning that they suffer from family disintegration due to divorce or to the emigration of the family provider to seek a livelihood abroad.

We all resort to sublimation to expend our sexual energy through certain activities: religion, education, culture, art or sports. If we examine these five elements we would find the following:

Physical education has been almost abolished in educational institutes and morning and evening classes have been built on the playgrounds of schools. Sports are important because they create the feeling of belonging to the group, generate competition and teach us not to be individualistic or selfish.

Education has become a process of cramming the students' brains with information so that they may pass their tests. It is not education in the sound sense of learning and researching.

Culture has turned into forms of singing, recreation and movies that seek provocation at any price and numerous boring television programs which have eliminated the book from our lives and libraries from our homes.

Religion has become the only refuge for a large part of the youth. But regrettably, it is approached with radicalism because there is none of the other elements to balance it.

This being the youth's condition in our country at present, then the decision is political and not economic. We must not, for example, use the housing problem as a pretext. Neither should we use the pretext that it is difficult to get married, form a family and find housing. Other countries do not have housing problems but still have the crimes of abduction and rape.

Therefore, we must devote attention to these five elements to enable the youth to expend their energies and to develop national affiliations and beliefs, all of which absorb these aggressive tendencies.

Psychiatrists in all parts of the world are preoccupied these days with studying the new and serious phenomenon sweeping the world which is called the "youth trilogy." This trilogy is:

Violence and radicalism.

Hallucinogenic pills and drugs.

Sexual permissiveness.

All aspects of the picture have become clear to the scientists who have studied this picture, have reconsidered their calculations, have rejected the principle of giving youth absolute freedom, have urged a return to virtue and sound education and have raised the slogan of "the stick to whoever disobeys."

Dr Ahmad 'Akashah added: Internationally, drug pills and hallucinogens have become a danger threatening the youth with aimlessness--a danger that withers the blossom of life and turns the bloom and vitality of youth into weakness and skin on the bones. Hallucinogens affect the brain nerve centers and lead to disorientation. Those who take them see apparitions and fantasies



that do not exist, things appear too big or small to them, distances become short in their eyes and they hear nonexistent voices. We in Egypt have reached the first two phases, i.e., violence and radicalism and hallucinogenics and pills. In the past, we found mental disorders among the old whereas now 50 percent of the psychological disorders are among people under the age of 25.

There are many temptations facing youth. Materialism predominates everything and the youth find that it is impossible to get material things in normal ways. Superficiality has become the basis and the youth are in a hurry, especially since the leaderships that have risen recently have not done so on the basis of self-exertion or profound study. Thus, the youth have no model to emulate. We have destroyed all the previous models without creating a new good model. Consequently, the youth faces one of two options:

Either violence and delinquency to achieve pleasures;

Or extreme radicalism in the effort to please God.

Radicalism can be either religious or political radicalism in defense of a principle or a belief.

I asked Dr 'Akashah: What is your opinion of pleasure marriage?

He said: Pleasure marriage brings to mind the days of prostitution when a person would get two others as witnesses and the woman would say to him: I have given you myself in marriage. After completing the sexual act, he would say to her: You are divorced. All this was done to escape the crime of fornication. It is my opinion that pleasure marriage is masked prostitution because it swerves from the true concept of marriage as stated by the Koran which says: "One of His miracles is that He has created for you from yourselves wives to comfort you and has created love and compassion between you."

Does a pleasure marriage live up to this?

Where Is Patrol Policeman?

Maj Gen Ahmad Rushdi, the minister of interior, said:

The crimes of abduction and rape are on the decline, not on the rise. All that there is to the matter is that the spotlight has been unnecessarily focused on these crimes and has reflected them in bigger dimensions than their natural size. This is why people have become afraid for their daughters. I would like to declare here that talk about these crimes has been more harmful than beneficial. The police pursue criminals whoever they are and wherever they are. Nobody who has committed such a crime has escaped the police yet. The courts issue their sentences and these sentences are carried out. I stress that such cases are actually decreasing. We devote our full attention to any acts of accosting women on the streets, not to mention abduction and rape. These forms of criminal behavior which disgrace women must disappear from our lives. Political security has never come at the expense of social security. Both are the two faces of the same coin, namely security and safety for all citizens.

I asked the minister of interior: All people ask about the patrol policeman and wonder why he has disappeared, especially in the remote areas?

He answered: We suffer from a shortage of nearly 40,000 men in the police force. We are trying to make up for this shortage by all means. People are not interested in the policeman's job because of the low pay. We try to fill the gap by increasing the number of patrols, by spreading them to all areas, especially the remote areas, and by training large numbers of police dogs to serve in these areas.

To conclude, values must regain their inviolability, morals their sancity and the law its authority so that whoever thinks of committing a crime against society may realize that the arm of the law and of punishment will reach him.

8494

CSO: 4504/280

EGYPT

# DROUGHT, EXPECTED WATER RESOURCES DISCUSSED

Cairo AL-AHRAM in Arabic 29 Mar 85 p 11

[Round-table discussion with Eng 'Isam Radi, minister of irrigation; Eng Ibrahim Zaki Qinawi, former minister of irrigation; Eng Muhammad Amin Muhammadayn, chief of the Nile Water Authority; and Dr Muhammad 'Abd-al-Hadi Radi, undersecretary of irrigation: "What Are the Possibilities of Egypt Suffering a Drought? If It Does, What Possible Solutions Are There?"]

[Text] It has a distinct and distinguished personality. It has its own individual characteristics and its own baffling rituals. Just as words of love have been said about it, minds have been at a loss to unravel its secrets, so much so that scientists sometimes have had to use "the supernatural" when talking about it when it overflows and when it ebbs. It has become a gigantic talisman, although it is loving and surrounds us with benevolence on its two banks, and an enigmatic magic. We are drawn by its charm and have approached it with the most beautiful girls (as it were), bowing down before it with humility and praying for rain to fill the river and to bring us love and fructification.

Whereas the Nile throughout history has been a strong-armed giant, it was and still is our pampered child over whom we vie to please, and we become furious when anyone assails it because if it gets angry, it makes us scream!

This is, for instance, what is happening now. In the Upper Nile, there are waves of dreadful wasteland and in its north, in Egypt, we are holding our breath. It is true that with our human will we diverted its course and, with sheer persistence, built the dam and dug the lake that has spared us the harshness of the river in years gone by. However, with the onset of the 7th lean year, we must awaken, open our eyes wide and get our minds going. For we, frankly and truly, are threatened with a drought! We are threatened with drought which means a smaller agricultural area, although it is not enough right now and we are asking that it be increased.

We are threatened with a drought, which means less electric power generated by the High Dam although we need more.

We are threatened with a drought, which means the cancellation of maritime activity on the Nile although we want to double it!

We are threatened...threatened and we have to be on our guard from this minute on so as to avoid disaster.

Therefore, AL-AHRAM held this seminar. More than that, we took advantage of our trip to Sudan to follow up on the famine and the deluge of hunger, thirst and people to meet with the minister of irrigation there. Alongside the scientific talk, scientists have resorted to the "supernatural." The Sudanese minister of irrigation told me: "I wonder if the coming years will witness a great famine similar to what happened 100 Hegirae years ago and 200 years ago? In other words, a famine every 100 years." Will this happen?

The Egyptian minister of irrigation told me: "Will this happen? Will it happen in 100-year cycles or in years divisible by 7 or 19 (as happened before). God only knows! However, our assessments following studies, calculations and mathematic equations suggest two possibilities: the water will be either low or medium with a 50 percent rate, which is more likely!"

But the question remains: To what extent will Egypt be subject to drought and, should it happen, God forbid, how can it be faced?

Eng Ibrahim Zaki Qinawi: If any of us has a lot of bread, do not throw it out, but hold on to it for the time of need. If you drink two cups of water, drink only one, which is enough.

I believe we will have a "setback" next year and will be hit with drought unless God does something to save us. This is what the possibilities indicate.

Eng 'Isam Radi: To begin with, we cannot make any specific predictions, hence the theory of possibilities is built on studies, research and mathematical calculations. On that basis, the more likely possibility is that the water will flow from the river at a medium level at a rate of 50 percent. In other words, Egypt will get 84 billion cubic meters. There is a weak possibility that the level will be low or less than 59 billion cubic meters.

Nonetheless, we cannot be sure today of what will happen tomorrow....

AL-AHRAM: The Sudanese minister of irrigation, al-Saghirun al-Dhin al-Saghirun, told me that the Nile disasters occur every 100 Hegirae years and this is what Egyptian history says.

Eng 'Isam Radi: It is also said that they happen in years divisible by 7 or 19.

Eng Muhammad Amin Muhammadayn: It is also said that they happen every 4 years, which has happened quite frequently. In 1938, the river level went down and these seasons occurred in 1942 and 1946.

Eng 'Isam Radi: If the water level drops, the country will experience many perils. There were famines mentioned in history in the years 650, 653, and 678 and also for 7 lean years, from 1067 to 1074, which were mentioned in many history books. What I want to say here is that the drop in the Nile's water level did not begin only 6 years ago, but 10 years ago. The High Dam has protected us so far, but next year will be a different story!

## We Drew Water from Lake Nasir

Eng Muhammad 'Abd-al-Hadi Radi: The present water level in Lake Nasir in front of the High Dam is 162 meters and will be 154.7 meters on 1 August. In other words, the lake will have 47 billion cubic meters, 30 billion of which is dead storage or the amount that stays in the lake and cannot be drawn. In other words, we will be able to draw only 17 billion while our needs amount to 55.5 billion cubic meters of Nile water, plus 4 billion to meet our needs: 49.7 billion for agriculture, 3.3 billion for industrial water, 2.5 billion for drinking water and household use and 4 billion for power generation from the High Dam and the suitable draft during the winter rains and lower consumption periods. We obtain the 4-billion-cubic-meter deficit from the drainage canals (2.2 billion) and ground reservoirs (1.7 billion) and the rest from sewage water recycling.

Eng 'Isam Radi: Here is where the problem lies. First, I point to the Nile water sources. There are two sources, one coming from the equatorial plateau and representing 15 percent of the total water flowing into the river almost all year round. It has never been affected at any time, so it is nothing to worry about.

The second is the water coming from the Ethiopian plateau and representing 85 percent. It comes during a period of about 3-4 months and this is what is known as the Nile inundation. It changes from one year to the next and herein lies the danger. The inundation may total 120 billion cubic meters or may go down to only 20 billion.

AL-AHRAM: Why do you suppose that next year's inundation will be 50 percent? On what basis did you make your evaluation?

Eng 'Isam Radi: We figure it will average 84 billion cubic meters, according to our mathematical computations and because in past years during which records have been kept, from the year 1613 until now, we have not had a drought for more than 7 years. As I have told you, it happened 10 years ago, not 6 years ago, but it was not all drought. Moreover, last year we estimated that the amount flowing into Egypt this year, 1984-84, to be 35 billion cubic meters and we got 23 billion, very close to expectations.

Eng Muhammad Amin Muhammadayn: What we get from the equatorial plateau comes from Lake Victoria to Bahr al-Jabal to the White Nile to the main course of the Nile River during two rainy seasons, October-November-December and March-April-May. What we get from the Ethiopian plateau comes via the Blue Nile and the 'Atbarah and al-Subat rivers to the river's main course. This is what justifies the importance of the Upper Nile projects and the importance of the cooperation of participating countries. Whereas there are countries like Egypt and Sudan who will benefit from the construction of large reservoirs in the two plateaus to conserve and store water for the hottest seasons and river control, other countries benefit from electric energy generation. Moreover, the Jungali Canal has a special significance in that it will provide us with 7 billion cubic meters during the first stage, which we will share with Sudan.

AL-AHRAM: What if the medium inundation does not materialize? In other words, what if the drought were to continue next year?

Eng 'Isam Radi: Naturally, Egypt will be affected because Lake Nasir will only give us 17 billion cubic meters while our needs total 55.5 billion. The truth is that the High Dam and its lake have protected Egypt against destructive flooding and devastating hot seasons, not to mention land reclamation, irrigation control and electric power totaling 2,100 megawatt-hours. In general, we demand the rationalization and reorganization of water usage when calculating production costs.

Food or Electric Power?

Dr Muhammad 'Abd-al-Hadi Radi: A few days ago, the Higher Irrigation Council, which includes the minister of irrigation and the former ministers of irrigation and a group of scientists and advisors, met and issued a series of recommendations such as reducing by 10 percent the amount of water drawn from Lake Nasir and rationalizing the various uses of water.

AL-AHRAM: Should drought hit, what could be done to face it?

Eng Muhammad Amin Muhammadayn: We cannot predict right now, but indications will appear in July and we can be sure in August of whether the Ethiopian plateau had rain and how much.

Eng 'Isam Radi: We will be forced, for instance, if we only get 17 billion cubic meters not to draw from Lake Nasir during low-consumption periods in varying degrees during December and January and parts of February, March and April. This will, of course, affect power generation from the High Dam turbines, which require at least 145 million cubic meters a day. In other words, energy will be affected and would have to be rationalized! Navigation that requires a certain water level in the Nile will also be affected. The question is: Do we give the water to electric power to go into the sea afterwards or do we save it for food?

12502

CSO: 4504/276

LIBYA

AL-QADHDHAFI RECEIVES CABLE FROM SIWAR-AL-DHAHAB

Tripoli Voice of Greater Arab Homeland in Arabic 0305 GMT 27 Apr 85

[Text] The brother commander of the revolution has received a cable from General 'Abd al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, the chairman of the Sudanese TMC, in which he expressed his thanks and gratitude for the fraternal welcome received by the delegation of the council during its visit to the Socialist People's Libyan Arab Jamahiriyah.

General Siwar-al-Dhahab affirmed the depth and strength of relations which bind the two fraternal peoples together. He also praised the great efforts exerted by the great 1 September Revolution for the healing of the rift between the two fraternal peoples following the estrangement imposed by the regime of lackey Numayri.

General Siwar-al-Dhahab affirmed in his cable that the restoration of relations between the two fraternal countries will open new vistas for bolstering and developing relations between them for the good of the Arab nation and the realization of the unity, freedom and emancipation to which it aspires, and the complete liberation of the usurped Arab land from the grip of Zionism and imperialism.

CSO: 4500/100

LIBYA

ALGERIANS PROTEST BENDJEDID VISIT TO U.S.

LD300907 Tripoli JANA in English 0809 GMT 30 Apr 85

[Text] Algeria, Shaaban 10, 30 Apr (JAMAHIRIYAH NEWS AGENCY)--Informed sources in Algeria said that the demonstrations the Algerian capital has witnessed lately were the first people's reaction in protest against the Algerian President Chadli Bendjedid's visit to Washington.

The sources said that the demonstrators who started from Al Cashbah to the centre of the capital were shouting slogans against the U.S. Government and its imperialist policy in the region.

It said that the demonstrations which went on for some days reflected an anti-U.S. feeling with regard to its policy that is hostile to the Arabs.

The Algerian authorities were reported to have issued a statement in the last two days which dealt with these events and which included a warning that the government will not be lenient with the demonstrators and will impose upon them harsh procedures regardless of what the consequences be.

CSO: 4500/100



LIBYA

BRIEFS

CABLES RECEIVED ON FUTURE 'MASSACRES'--Tripoli, 1 May (JANA)--The brother commander of the Great 1 September Revolution, Col Mu'ammarr al-Qadhdhafi, has received numerous cables from Lebanese Islamic forces, including political organizations and personalities and present and former deputies, affirming that some quarters in league with the Zionist enemy have been drawing up plans for carrying out massacres against them in Lebanon within the framework of the Zionist-American schemes in Lebanon. [Text] [Tripoli JANA in Arabic 1610 GMT 1 May 85 LD]

CSO: 4500/100

MOROCCO

#### BRIEFS

MAP-TAP COOPERATION AGREEMENT--MAP signed a cooperation agreement with TAP yesterday. The agreement provides for the exchange of Arabic and French news bulletins. It also entitles both agencies to distribute the other agency's news to those recipients who wish to receive news of both countries. The two sides also agreed to exchange publications, information, and all material of interest to both agencies' documents and papers. Each agency is to rely upon the news carried by the other as a basic source to cover the news of the other country. The two agreed to exchange experience and visits and to extend facilities and assistance to each sides' special correspondents and envoys and to coordinate their efforts and stances in the Arab, Islamic, and African arenas and international gatherings, meetings and conferences. Each agency is to give special attention to the other country's national occasions and celebrations in its information bulletins. [Summary] [Rabat MAP in Arabic 0900 GMT 27 Apr 85 LD]

CSO: 4500/99

SUDAN

DEFENSE MINISTER DISCUSSES RECENT DEVELOPMENTS

GF280730 Manama WAKH in Arabic 0530 GMT 28 Apr 85

[Text] Doha, 27 Apr (WAKH)--Brigadier 'Uthman 'Abdallah, member of the Transitional Military Council and Sudanese defense minister, said that the new regime in Khartoum has received important information on the former Sudanese regime's involvement in the immigration operation of the Ethiopian Jews, Falashas, to occupied Palestine.

In a meeting with a group of the Sudanese community in Doha tonight, he said that there are a number of countries that are involved in this issue and that investigations are currently being held in this regard and the results will be announced at an appropriate time.

About the recent developments on the Sudanese arena, he said that whatever took place in Sudan was a real revolution and a unity with the people and not a military coup.

He pointed out efforts that are being exerted by the new regime to improve Sudan's relations with all countries, particularly neighboring ones such as Libya and Ethiopia. He also pointed out Sudan's efforts to come out of its isolation that was imposed by the former regime.

Brigadier 'Uthman 'Abdallah said that the new regime has inherited a burdened economic legacy and that it will try to find a solution to it despite all the difficulties.

He said that the contacts with the rebels in the southern Sudan under the leadership of Colonel Dr John Garang are continuing in order to find a solution that would please all sides and restore Sudan's unity and cohesion. He said that a supreme committee has been formed to organize the media, particularly the party media, under the supervision of the cabinet. He also said another committee has been formed to review the Islamic Shari'ah which was not implemented in a sound way during the former era.

He said that staff of the former regime and security officers have been arrested and will be tried. He also affirmed that the Sudanese armed forces do not wish to continue to rule and will end their involvement at the end of the 1-year transitional period.

CSO: 4500/97

SUDAN

MINISTER HEARS RADIO-TV BODY ON PURGES, PROBLEMS

EA020828 Omdurman Domestic Service in Arabic 1500 GMT 1 May 85

[Text] This morning, in his office, Muhammad Bashir Hamid, minister of culture and information, met representatives of trade union organizations belonging to the national organization for radio and television who described to his excellency problems obstructing the progress of work in the radio and television organs.

They also set forth their demands for the purging of some elements that supported the former regime and for reexamination of the salary, functional structure, and other issues concerning progress in their work.

The minister stressed to them that these problems are not confined to the Ministry of Culture and Information. He acknowledged the demand for purging. His excellency also directed that the suspension from work be continued of all the broadcasters against whom the radio and television trade union organizations protested for having breached solidarity during the popular uprising.

At the end of the meeting he promised an enlarged meeting next week at the organizations' buildings for more extensive consideration with all the organizations' employees.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

OMANI DAILY INTERVIEWS SUDAN'S SIWAR AL-DHAHAB

GF011726 Muscat 'UMAN in Arabic 30 Apr 85 p 5

[Interview with Lieutenant General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the Transitional Military Council in Sudan and commander-in-chief of the Sudanese Armed Forces, by 'UMAN correspondent Yusuf 'Umar; date and place not given]

[Excerpts] [Yusuf 'Umar] First, I asked Lieutenant General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab for his evaluation of Sudanese-Omani relations and the future of these relations.

['Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab] Omani-Sudanese relations are developing. The new regime in Sudan is keen to develop and deepen them. We appreciate these relations. We always affirm our appreciation for good relations between our two countries and for His Majesty Qabus, his cabinet, and his hospitable people's concern for the Sudanese people. We thank Oman for its support in the past.

['Umar] What are the main priorities of the transitional period?

['Umar] He [Siwar-al-Dhahab] affirmed that the main duties of this period are to prepare the people for assuming power after the end of the period through free elections bound by laws which will ensure justice and order. He added that one of the duties of this period is to tackle the acute economic crisis which is affecting Sudan on a large scale.

He [Siwar-al-Dhahab] added: The issue of the south is one of the priorities of this period, because it has a direct effect on the economy. It is one of the main reasons for the deterioration of the economy in Sudan because it has been a continuous drain on the limited resources of Sudan.

['Umar] What is the progress of your efforts to conduct dialogue with John Garang?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] John Garang is one of the concerned parties to the issue of the south. We have contacted him and are expecting an answer from him on his readiness to conduct a dialogue for understanding. All brother southerners inside Sudan are keen to sit at the negotiations table.

['Umar] He [Siwar-al-Dhahab] said that they will be invited to a conference for a just solution of the issue of the south. His excellency said that Garang will be one of the participants in this conference.

['Umar] What is the new role of Sudan's foreign policy?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] We announced our foreign policy in communique No 3 which explains that this policy adheres to international charters, our obligations toward organizations, whether Arab, African, or international organizations, and good relations with our neighbors. Sudanese policy is a new page, especially for brothers who previously did not have good relations with Sudan.

['Umar] People are wondering about the stand of your government toward Islamic rule in the country?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] The Muslim Sudanese people have accepted Islamic laws, and everybody is keen to have them. Some of the southerners are calling for cancelling them. This will be an issue for dialogue. There will be some revisions for amending those laws which have not been formulated according to the Islamic laws so that they reflect the eminence of Islam.

['Umar] The relationship of Sudanese expatriates with the homeland needs adjustment. Have you a special plan for this sector of the sons of the homeland?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] I have already issued a call to them and explained that Sudan is suffering from an economic crisis. In my view and in the view of the world, while the aid of the brothers and friends is part of the cure, the basic responsibility for solving the problem rests with our own efforts. The expatriates are always trustworthy. They continue to contribute regularly. I thank them for their national spirit. They live our economic difficulties through their feelings. They live with us through their work, sweat, and ideas. If I can call to them through your newspaper, I would like first to thank them for their feelings. I call on them to continue their contributions to their homeland, because the support of the sons is required more than that of brothers and friends.

['Umar] Your Excellency Lieutenant General, the cabinet was formed within a short period. What factors assisted in this?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] This was possible due to coordination, cooperation, and understanding. Without this, we would have spent weeks and months in forming a government agreed upon by all parties concerned.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

JORDANIAN PAPER INTERVIEWS SIWAR AL-DHAHAB

JN290842 Amman AL-RA'Y in Arabic 29 Apr 85 pp 1, 19

[Salah 'Abd-al-Latif dispatch from Khartoum]

[Text] General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the Sudanese Transitional Military Council [TMC] and commander-in-chief of the Armed Forces, has made an exclusive statement to AL-RA'Y. In the statement, he greeted His Majesty King Husayn and the Jordanian people. He said: The following stage will witness a promotion and development of relations in all spheres between Sudan and the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan. Gen Siwar-al-Dhahab said investigations into the issue of the Falasha have begun. He talked about the features of the transitional period, the economic situation, and ways to solve Sudan's economic problems. The following is the text of the interview:

Question: In the communique on foreign policy, the revolution defined its stand toward Arab issues and the Palestine cause. How do you assess the efforts being exerted by Jordan and the PLO to solve the problem?

Answer: We support the Palestinian people under their legitimate representative, the PLO, in all efforts aimed at regaining their legitimate rights and their territory.

Question: Your excellency general, I believe you spent a period of time in Jordan. Would you tell us about this time and your memories of Jordan?

Answer: The time I spent in fraternal Jordan was one of the most beautiful times in my life. During that time, I knew a generous, genuine, and Muslim Arab people. I established strong ties with a number of Jordanian brothers. I returned [to Sudan] from there with good memories.

Question: How do you envisage the size and future of Sudanese-Jordanian relations?

Answer: The relations between the two countries and peoples are strong, firm, and fraternal. During the coming period, we will work to support and develop these relations in all spheres in the interest of the two fraternal peoples as well as the Arab and Islamic nation.

Question: Are you investigating the Falasha issue? Will you put on trial whoever is responsible if investigations prove the involvement of the old regime's organs or will you leave the subject for the transitional government?

Answer: We have already begun investigations into this matter. We will reveal the facts to our people. If claims prove to be true, we will try all those who were involved.

Question: Why was the announcement on the formation of the transitional government delayed? What are the latest results of the contacts and consultations regarding the South?

Answer: The transitional government was formed after completing the necessary consultations to agree upon the tasks and formation of the government.

Regarding the South, the contacts continue with all parties. The general concern and agreement is to find a final and quick solution to the problem within the framework of a united Sudan. The formation of a national committee to study the problem and lay down a practical concept for its solution will be announced soon.

Question: Have contacts begun to restore relations with neighboring countries?

Answer: Yes, practical steps toward this trend have begun. A delegation from the Military Council visited Libya recently. Another delegation visited Ethiopia. During the next few days, delegations will visit other countries for the same purpose.

Question: What will be the form of relations between the transitional government and the Military Council during the 1-year transitional period?

Answer: The TMC will be responsible for sovereignty and legislation, while the transitional government will assume the executive tasks in addition to suggesting legislations.

Question: How did you begin to tackle the economic situation? Have you a future plan that will radically solve the economic problem?

Answer: We have begun to lay down and implement a plan to stop further deterioration in the economic situation in the country. Regarding a long-term plan, after the transitional government assumes its tasks, we will begin to draw up studies and plans to assess the course of national economy and find radical solutions to problems facing our economy.

CSO: 4500/101



SUDAN

INTERVIEW WITH SUDAN'S SIWAR-AL-DHAHAB BY UAE DAILY

GF270834 Manama WAKH in Arabic 0742 GMT 27 Apr 85

[Text] Al-Shariqah, 27 Apr (WAKH)--Lieutenant General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the Sudanese Transitional Military Council, has stated that the decision to topple former Sudanese President Ja'far Numayri came after a meeting between him and Numayri's vice president, 'Umar Muhammad al-Tayyib, and was attended by the army's general command. He noted that during that meeting 'Umar al-Tayyib asked that a state of emergency be declared and that rule be handed to the army and to affirm allegiance to Numayri's regime.

In a statement to the Al-Shariqah-based UAE newspaper AL-KHALIJ published today, the chairman of the Sudanese Transitional Military Council said: The army command refused 'Umar al-Tayyib's request and they told him they did not agree to the declaration of a state of emergency because that would mean confrontation of the demonstrators by the armed forces. He said after that meeting he began to prepare for an end to the past situation and to side with the people and assume authority in order to hand it over to the people after the transitional period.

Siwar al-Dhahab praised the UAE's stand and the role which UAE President Shaykh Zayid ibn-Sultan Al Nuhayyan has played in supporting what took place in Sudan and his respect for the Sudanese people's will. He noted that a Sudanese delegation will arrive in the UAE shortly, carrying a personal message to his highness dealing with the developments which have taken place in Sudan and bilateral relations.

Siwar al-Dhahab also praised his country's relations with Saudi Arabia. Saudi Arabia has extended aid to Sudan during the past 2 weeks and it solved the oil crisis which his country suffered from, he said. He emphasized that his country's foreign policy during the next stage will focus on improving relations with Ethiopia and Libya. Colonel Mu'ammarr al-Qadhdhafi has proposed extending aid to Sudan, he said. He described his country's relations with Egypt as strong.

CSO: 4500/97

SUDAN

KUWAITI PAPER INTERVIEWS SIWAR AL-DHAHAB

GF281458 London AL-MAJALIS in Arabic 27 Apr 85 pp 16, 17

[Interview with Lieutenant General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the Sudanese Transitional Military Council, by AL-MAJALIS correspondent Mustafa al-Bakri, in Khartoum--date not given]

[Excerpt] [Mustafa al-Bakri] How do you view the region's national issues, the Palestinian question, for example?

['Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab] We support the Palestinian people's right to set up an independent state. We support the PLO, the sole and legitimate representative of the Palestinian people, and support Abu-'Ammar [Yasir 'Arafat] as PLO leader.

[Al-Bakri] What about the Iraq-Iran war?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] We have called for halting it because it is draining the capabilities of the Iraqi and Iranian peoples. We support the stand of Iraq which has accepted peaceful negotiations and accepted all peace initiatives, while Iran refuses peace.

[Al-Bakri] How do you view the issue of international relations?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] We intend to establish balanced relations with everyone based on mutual respect. We are nonaligned in our foreign policy and favor having normal relations with all.

[Al-Bakri] What about Libya and Ethiopia which were at loggerheads with the former regime?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] I have sent messages to the leaders of the two countries. I informed them of Sudan's new stand toward its dealings with its neighbors--dealings based on amity and mutual respect.

[Al-Bakri] Does this mean you will close down the anti-Ethiopian Eritrean training camps?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] We will not allow any activities in Sudan against any neighboring country. We intend to have good relations with all.

[Al-Bakri] What about your relations with Egypt?

[Siwar-al-Dhahab] This question is being posed very much. I have said that our relations with Egypt do not require any comment. They are relations of blood, destiny, and common aspirations and expectations. I have sent an envoy to President Mubarak. We welcome Egyptian envoy's visits and we welcome President Mubarak in person at any time.

CSO: 4500/97

SUDAN

PCF PAPER INTERVIEWS SUDANESE CP LEADER

LD290706 Paris L'HUMANITE in French 20 Apr 85 p 7

[Interview with Sudanese Communist Party Secretary General Ibrahim Nuqud by Jean Georges in Khartoum--date not given]

[Text] [Georges] What is the significance of the fall of Numayri?

[Nuqud] It is a very great and very far-reaching victory for the Sudanese people. We must not underestimate the movement's potential even if the military hierarchy is standing in its way. If our people were capable of overthrowing Numayri they will be capable of overthrowing his subordinates. This process can be carried out not by one party but by all the democratic forces on the left and right, which we must respect. We are not sectarian in any way.

[Georges] What role did the army play?

[Nuqud] It was expected to intervene to try to prevent radical changes. But the military hierarchy is suffering very strong pressure from the young officers and the troops and pressures from the social movement capable of influencing the direction things take. Any comparison with what happened in Portugal or Ethiopia should be avoided.

[Georges] How strong is the Sudanese Communist Party [SCP]?

[Nuqud] It suffered 6 years of illegal existence, martial law, massive arrests, and many years in prison for many of its members. Our party was put to the test of repression by Numayri, the CIA, and the security bodies synchronized to try to eliminate it from Sudanese political life. The SCP is now legal, and representatives attend all the meetings with the military council, the other parties, and the professional organizations. At present we are reorganizing our forces because we have to be very careful about the way we enter legality. We must not give those who would like to take a regressive step any pretext for so doing.

[Georges] What is the nature of the SCP?

[Nuqud] We have confidence in the democratic process. We intend to use all political rights and mobilize the workers to use these rights and to play their full part in the process. It will take time.

We want to rally and unite all the democratic forces on the left and right, to defend the freedoms and rights our people have regained, abolish all anti-democratic laws, particularly the Shari'a (Islamic law), and fight all those who are trying to make it possible for the army to remain in power. In 28 years of independence, Sudan has only experienced 6 years of civilian government.

We think that the Transitional Military Council has too much power. This power should be shared between it, the government, the parties, and the trade unions. At the present stage, the parties and the trade unions are playing the role of a parliament. After the election of an assembly, they must keep the right of control over the military hierarchy and the government.

We are working to ensure that the 12-month transitional phase goes well. We are not opposed to the formation of a government of prominent "independent" figures, while knowing that "technocrats" have a bad reputation. The main thing is to mobilize people on the question of democratic rights. The army tried to pour cold water on the people's movement.

It is not a question of optimism or pessimism, but of a very great democratic battle to eliminate all residual traces of dictatorship, bring Numayri's collaborators to justice, bring capital back into the country, and contain American interference.

In foreign policy we advocate in particular good relations with all our neighbors, but we note that the Egyptian Government is trying to interfere in Sudanese affairs. Saudi Arabia is trying to influence the state and the bourgeoisie by distributing funds.

[Georges] What about the other political forces?

[Nuqud] In the south the people's movement for the liberation of Sudan is playing a decisive role. No change is possible without its consent. Colonel John Garang is a responsible politician, a good economist, and a good officer. He advocates Sudanese unity and social changes in the north and the south. He is the first politician in the south who has acted in this way.

Parties like Al-Ummah (created by the Al-Ansar movement) and the Democratic Union Party (formed by the Al-Khatimiyah Muslim Brotherhood, to which General Siwar al-Dhahab belongs), are bourgeois parties which in a different context could be described as reactionary. At the present time they are advocating democratic freedoms. This is essential.

Other new small parties have emerged--nearly 25 of them. This is natural after 16 years of a single-party system. Many people are searching for an identity. We have good relations with all these parties and organizations.

[Georges] Where does the main danger lie?

[Nuqud] With the Muslim Brotherhood, which is a fascist organization, with Numayri's supporters, and with the 45,000 members of the security bodies, of whom only 3,000 have been arrested.

These forces are manipulated by the CIA. During the last 10 years, Sudan has become the regional center for the CIA for Central and East Africa. American agents abounded, and there are still many inside the food aid services and the development aid departments of many enterprises.

[Georges] What is your position with regard to Islam?

[Nuqud] The fact that we are categorically opposed to the Shari'ah means not that we are opposed to Islam but that we oppose the drafting and implementation of antidemocratic laws in the name of Islam.

Islam is our heritage, even for the development of dialectical materialism. We must study it in addition to Islamic philosophers. Originally Islam was a social phenomenon, a very profound transformation.

It helped to spread ideas of equality, help for the poor, struggle against unjust leaders, and cooperation. These good ideas are very deeply rooted in our people. We must convince them that socialism and communism are the modern revival of these ideas.

Our party is not putting out atheist propaganda. Many Muslim believers are members, as are Christians. But we want a secular state--the separation of the state and religion. The southerners, intellectuals, and forward-looking sections of opinion share this viewpoint.

[Georges] Sudan's economic situation is very grave. What consequences is it having? How can it be remedied?

[Nuqud] It is a desperate situation, a cataclysm. The drought has been going on for several years. The famine is having a negative influence on the democratic movement. Hungry people cannot struggle.

The aid supplied by the United States and Saudi Arabia is a temporary palliative. Sudan has become a classic example of the consequences of IMF and World Bank policy. The dissolution of the security services has just shown our people that it is possible to avoid waste. This is the start of an awareness.

The only possible course is that of refusing to submit to IMF directives, to reform taxation, to bring back exported capital, and to seize the money of the parasitic capitalism created by Numayri. In addition to the economic aspect it is a very important moral factor.

Sudan's agricultural dependence has increased from year to year. American wheat is a means whereby Washington can exert pressure. Agricultural effort must be concentrated on grain to reduce dependence.

But this will be difficult. With a democratic government it will take 4 or 5 years to overcome the crisis, because we have to reckon with underdevelopment. Without a democratic government this is impossible. We have proof of that.

SUDAN

INTERVIEW WITH SUDANESE MUSLIM BROTHERHOOD LEADER

GF262000 Kuwait AL-RA'Y AL-'AMM in Arabic 25 Apr 85 p 20

[Interview with Dr Hasan al-Turabi, leader of the Sudanese Muslim Brotherhood in Khartoum, by AL-RA'Y AL-'AMM correspondent 'Abdallah al-Qaq--date not given]

[Excerpt] ['Abdallah al-Qaq] How do you conceive Sudan's foreign policy and the transfer of the Falashah to Israel via the Sudan?

[Hasan al-Turabi] We call for a foreign policy that corrects the deviation of the defunct May [regime]--such a regime that steered our policy in the direction of full association with the framework of the U.S. policy by the stance which it adopted with regard to some of the Arab and Islamic countries, by supporting the Camp David Accords and by transferring the Falashah to Israel. Since we have always urged independence in foreign policy, we call for a more just relationship in the framework of international relations, international contacts with superpowers, and normalization of relations with our neighbors particularly with Libya because there has been no problems in the Libyan-Sudanese relations apart from the personal differences between the leaders.

Moreover the dispute between Libya and Sudan resulted in sedition and devastation of Chad--which is under the influence of many countries. We also call for the normalization of relations with Iran which the [former] regime boycotted--not for the sake of siding with Iraq but in order to appease the United States.

An Islamic revolution in Sudan had supported the Islamic revolution in Iran at its inception because it viewed this as a revolution of Islamic religious sentiments within the Islamic character of social justice, political freedom, and liberation from western imperialist hegemony. This revolution proved that Islam alone is capable of activating the revolutions and factually attaining the revolutionary goals.

As for the post-revolution state phase in Iran there has been some turmoil. This can be attributed to some international factors and the nature of the rise of the revolution. We have not had constant contact with it.

CSO: 4500/97

SUDAN

SUDAN'S DAF'ALLAH VIEWS DOMESTIC, FOREIGN ISSUES

NC270939 Cairo MENA in Arabic 0835 GMT 27 Apr 85

[Text] Cairo, 27 Apr (MENA)--Dr al-Jazuli Daf'allah, head of the transitional government in Sudan, has emphasized that his government will undertake all serious efforts to rectify the deteriorating Sudanese economy and curb drought and desertification, despite the short transitional period during which it will have power.

In a statement published by the Cairo magazine UKTUBAR today, Dr Daf'allah said that the composition of his government was the fruit of participation by all trends within Sudan and met with the satisfaction of the Sudanese political parties.

The head of the Sudanese Government affirmed that he will endeavor to resolve the serious problem of the south on a democratic basis. He pointed out that the trade union grouping will assume no political role after the transitional period. He added that his own role during the transitional period is to support, direct, and control the government so that all the objectives defined in the national charter will be attained.

Touching on his government's foreign policy and relations with Egypt, Dr Daf'allah said that these relations are strong and continually developing. He said: Our policies will dwell on employing these relations in the interest of the two peoples.

Dr Daf'allah reiterated his commitment toward Sudan's foreign policy by establishing strong ties with all neighboring countries. He also stressed Sudan's abidance by the policy of nonalignment [words indistinct].

CSO: 4500/97



SUDAN

TRANSPORTATION, COMMUNICATIONS PROJECTS REVIEWED

JN011808 Khartoum SUNA in English 1722 GMT 1 May 85

[Text] Khartoum, 1 May (SUNA)--Minister of Transport and Communication Peter Gatkuoth Gwal had reviewed during meetings he had held with the leaders of the units affiliated to his ministry the priorities of the transitional state and the means of implementing them.

The meeting discussed the project of the land industrial satellite station in Port Sudan, Eastern Region, which will provide the direct phone contact services with Saudi Arabia in addition to telex and telegraph services.

The meetings also reviewed the implementation of the express delivery between Sudan and 30 world countries which will be implemented within four months.

Among the priorities drawn in the River Transport Corporation and its plans in opening the waterway after the prevailing of security in the Southern Region. [sentence as received]

The meetings also reviewed the project of rehabilitating the new and old port of Sawakin in the Red Sea.

Gatkuoth expressed concern over the projects presented in these meetings, calling for patching the ranks and efforts of all the employees in the ministry's various units to implement these projects.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

OMDURMAN RADIO ON NEED FOR FREEDOM, DEMOCRACY

GF291512 Omdurman Domestic Service in Arabic 0430 GMT 29 Apr 85

[News analysis: "The Economic Remedy in Light of the Gains of the Popular Revolution"]

[Text] Prime Minister Dr al-Jazuli Daf'allah affirmed that the transitional government will review the course of the national economy to reduce the sufferings of people and that the government will do its best to enable the people to enjoy more comfort and security.

While answering the questions of reporters and correspondents of foreign news agencies at the Culture and Information Ministry hall yesterday, the prime minister said that the solution to the problem of the south is one of the most significant foundations to put the economy on its right course. The following is a news analysis on this:

Dr al-Jazuli Daf-allah said that the policy of self-reliance will be the basis for solving the economic problem and correcting the Sudanese economic course and for containing the effects of the destruction caused to Sudan by the previous regime. In this regard, the prime minister pointed out some of the misdeeds of the previous regime which harmed the economic situation and caused its continued deterioration. Dr al-Jazuli believes that the most significant of those misdeeds, which were a burden on the economy and made it inefficient, were the vast expenses spent on the suppressive organs, such as the dissolved state security organ, and the useless political establishments which did nothing to solve the national problems, such as the defunct Sudanese Socialist Union, which was a burden on the citizens and the taxpayers, giving financial credits to the profiteers. The atmospheres of freedom and democracy remain some of the most important goals which will help greatly in correcting the negative situation and in reforming the economy.

The free atmosphere guarantees a variety of opinions and views, in addition to consultation and adoption of safe decisions. The atmospheres of freedom and democracy are far from individualistic decision, haste, and disgruntlement, and result in objectively adopting a decision based on a wide basis which serves the interests and aspirations of the community. The atmospheres of freedom and democracy put an end to any form of corruption, stealing, robbery, and exploitation of the people's money. They sustain and protect the community from various deviations.

If the atmosphere of democracy was guaranteed that the beginning there would have been a lot less corruption; it would have been nipped in the bud, as long as the leader knows that there are eyes that observe, mouths that confront, and pens that unveil and uncover. Thus it is clear that the freedom and democracy which were achieved by the popular revolution are the most important means for the reformation of the community and its progress on the right path. The gains of the popular revolution give us much to solve our problems, particularly economic problems. We should utilize and dedicate them by increasing production and instilling the spirit of work in order to rise to the level of the national goals within the framework of safe balancing, programming, correct planning, and a clear view. We affirm that the solution to the problem of the south is an important foundation for the solution of the economic problem, and also for the solution of various problems which prevent Sudan's development and progress. There are indications that there are some phenomenon which call for optimism, and such steps as restoration of the Addis Ababa agreement should be taken to find a solution to the problems.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

LEGAL ADVISER ON CURRENT STATE INVESTIGATIONS

JN271538 Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1410 GMT 27 Apr 85

[Text] Khartoum, 27 Apr (SUNA)--The military committees that were formed to investigate the leaders and personnel of the dissolved State Security Service in the national capital and the regions have made good progress in their tasks. As they complete their work, these committees will classify the information and present it so it can be used in the coming judicial investigations and also in the complaints and statements that will be submitted to the prosecutor general's office by the citizens. This came in a statement today by Brigadier General Dr Muhammad al-Hasan Maj 'Ali, legal adviser to the TMC. He pointed out that the People's Armed Forces have seized all personnel, buildings, and equipment which belonged to the dissolved State Security Service in Sudan's consulates abroad.

In his statement, Dr Muhammad al-Hasan asserted that fair trials will be held to punish every person who proves to be guilty and to release persons who are not guilty.

In another development, the legal adviser asserted that the country, which is passing through a stage of democracy and sovereignty of law, will witness a complete rectification of the judicial system. Every judicial organ will have the right and the opportunity to change the situation which dominated in the defunct May era and to issue laws and legislation. He said that the nature of the work will be in accordance with the new reforms. The laws will be drafted at the lower levels, and will then be submitted to the TMC, in its legislative capacity, for discussion.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

TV GROUP DEMANDS TMC CLARIFICATION OF LIBYA, ETHIOPIA VISITS

EA301314 Khartoum SUNA in English 0917 GMT 30 Apr 85

[Text] Khartoum, 30 Apr---The committee emanating from the Alliance of Trade Unions for consideration of southern Sudan question in a national framework yesterday discussed the different aspects of the question and ways of solving it.

The meeting has demanded the Transitional Cabinet to issue a statement proving that the official delegations dispatched to each of Libya and Ethiopia were not aimed at encompassing [as received] John Garang's movement but were aimed at strengthening bilateral relations and ties between Sudan and these two countries.

The Alliance of Trade Unions is the league that comprise the professional unions that led the civil disobedience that precipitated the downfall of the regime of the tyrant Numayri on 6 April.

The committee has assigned the Alliance to lay down a comprehensive concept for the question. The meeting also took the necessary preparatory arrangements for sending a popular delegation to meet with Dr John Garang.

Dr Garang had been waging guerrilla war against the government in the south since 1983. Despite ousting of dictator Numayri following the popular uprising that prompted the Armed Forces to take over and return it to civilians after a one-year of transitional period, Garang declined a ceasefire and enter negotiations with the Transitional Military Council urging that power must be handed over to civilian immediately.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

SUDANESE TU DEMANDS TRIAL OF FALASHA AIRLIFT ASSOCIATES

EA020831 Omdurman Domestic Service in Arabic 1515 GMT 1 May 85

[From the press review]

[Text] AL-AYYAM newspaper dealt with the exposure of the operation of devising the transportation of the Falasha Jews to Israel.

The paper says: The Secretariat General of the trade union organizations of employees in the Civil Aviation Department has revealed the manner devised for the transportation of the Falasha to Israel. This took place through Khartoum airport by a Belgian airline. The transport plane was treated exceptionally and it was not subject to the international civil aviation laws. It was exempted from showing documents pertaining to each flight. None of the workers at the various units of the airport was allowed to approach the plane.

The secretariat demanded the formation of a committee to compile and list the documents connected with the two issues [as heard] and to exonerate the Sudanese people from participation in this crime by publishing these facts and to put everyone who was involved in the transportation of the Falasha on trial.

CSO: 4500/101

SUDAN

BRIEFS

FORMER INFORMATION MINISTER DIES--Khartoum, 26 Apr (SUNA)--Minister of Culture and Information Muhammad Bashir Hamid mourned with the Sudanese nation the death of the late struggler 'Abd al-Majid Abu-Hasabu, former minister of culture and information, who died yesterday morning in the military hospital in Omdurman. Yesterday's funeral procession was led by leaders of sects and political parties. [Excerpt] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1431 GMT 26 Apr 85]

ERITREAN REFUGEES--Khartoum, 27 Apr (SUNA)--A responsible source has stated to SUNA that the influx of refugees to Wad Sherifai in the Eastern Region has increased. The rate of influx is between 1,000-1,500 persons daily. The source attributed this increase to the stable situation in Sudan. He said stability led to the high influx of Eritrean refugees into Sudanese territory. The source added that the rate of influx of refugees to Wad (?Keli) in the Eastern Region was reduced to 100-150 persons daily due to the heavy rainfall in Ethiopia. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1445 GMT 27 Apr 85]

FORMER REGIME CORRUPT PRACTICES--Madani, (Sudan), 28 Apr (SUNA)--The deposed President Ja'far Numayri was planning to invest an area of 100,000 feddans [1 feddan equals 4,200.833 [as printed] square meters] in Hantub Forest, Al-Jazirah Province, for his own interest, according to a reliable source. The source said the outspoken protest of Hantub citizens had stopped the tyrant from carrying out his plan in 1982. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in English 0919 GMT 28 Apr 85]

DAF'ALLAH ON GOVERNMENT TASKS--Khartoum, 28 Apr (SUNA)--In press statements to PRAVDA, Soviet television, and AL-TADAMUN magazine here today, [Prime Minister] Dr al-Jazuli Daf'allah reviewed the basic tasks of the Transitional Government as represented in handing power over to the people through honest and neutral democratic elections, solving the problem of the south democratically, dealing with the economic problem, and containing the effects of drought and desertification. He also talked about the basic objectives of Sudan's foreign policy. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1714 GMT 28 Apr 85]

GOVERNMENT TASKS--Cairo, 26 Apr (MENA)--Dr al-Jazuli Daf'allah, head of the transitional government in Sudan, has affirmed that his country is trying to establish relations with all states in order to serve Sudan's interests and in implementation of the policy of good-neighborliness. In an interview with the weekly newspaper AKHBAR AL-YAWM, to be published Saturday, al-Jazuli Daf'allah said that the transitional government in Sudan is working on a national nonpartisan basis. He affirmed that the transitional government's tasks will be to transfer power to the people at the end of the transition period, to arrange for the election of a constituent assembly under the supervision of a neutral committee, and to solve the problem of southern Sudan. Daf'allah added that the government's tasks will also include the need to deal quickly with the deteriorating economic situation, to affirm the independence of the judiciary, to confirm the principle of the supremacy of the law, to ensure the independence of the information media, and to prepare the draft for a permanent constitution and have it approved. [Text]  
[Cairo MENA in Arabic 2210 GMT 26 Apr 85]

MESSAGE FROM EVREN RECEIVED--Khartoum, 27 Apr (SUNA)--Turkish President Kenan Evren has expressed his country's desire to strengthen friendship and cooperation with Sudan in various fields. In a message to General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the TMC, Evren expressed his wish that the Sudanese people will enjoy progress, prosperity, and success. The oral message was delivered to Siwar-al-Dhahab by the Turkish ambassador here today. It was in response to a message Siwar-al-Dhahab had sent to the Turkish president. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1420 GMT 27 Apr 85 JN]

MESSAGES RECEIVED FROM NIGERIA, BULGARIA--Khartoum, 28 Apr (SUNA)--General 'Abd-al-Rahman Muhammad Hasan Siwar-al-Dhahab has received a written message from Muhammadu Buhari, head of the Federal Nigerian military government. In the message Buhari expresses his warm wishes for Sudan, stressing his country's desire to promote brotherly friendship and cooperation relations with Sudan. This took place during a meeting between Siwar-al-Dhahab and the Nigerian ambassador in Khartoum. Siwar-al-Dhahab asked the ambassador to convey his greetings and thanks to President Buhari. In another development Siwar-al-Dhahab received the Bulgarian ambassador in Khartoum, who delivered a message from Todor Zhivkov, chairman of the State of the People's Republic of Bulgaria, expressing congratulations on the glorious 6 April revolution. His excellency asked the ambassador to convey the thanks of the Sudanese Government and people and their desire to strengthen cooperation relations with Bulgaria in economic, technical, and cultural spheres. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1716 GMT 28 Apr 85 JN]

MESSAGE RECEIVED FROM CHAD'S HABRE--Khartoum, 30 Apr (SUNA)--Transitional Military Council Chairman General Siwar-al-Dhahab here today received the Chadian charge d'affaires in Khartoum, (Kushi Abdelkader), who conveyed an oral message from Chadian President Hissein Habre dealing with relations of neighborliness and developing ties between the two countries. [Text]  
[Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1708 GMT 30 Apr 85 JN]

INFORMATION MINISTER RECEIVES BRITISH DELEGATION--Khartoum, Shaban 8, 28 Apr (SUNA)--Culture and Information Minister Muhammad Bashir Hamid met yesterday at his office with the visiting British parliamentary delegation in the presence of the United Kingdom ambassador to Khartoum. The meeting touched on cooperation in information between the two countries as well as refugees problem. The delegation has promised to reflect refugees problem to the European countries. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in English 0925 GMT 28 Apr 85 JN]



PORT SUDAN DELEGATION RECEIVED--Khartoum, 27 Apr (SUNA)--General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the Transitional Military Council and chairman of the higher committee for eliminating the effects of drought and desertification, received the popular grouping delegation for the Eastern region, the city of Port Sudan, this morning. They reviewed the studies and efforts being exerted to contain drought and hunger in the region, and the international aid used to deal with this issue. The meeting also dealt with the water problem in Port Sudan in particular and in the region in general. Siwar-al-Dhahab has instructed the delegation to submit these studies to Prime Minister Dr al-Jazuli Daf'allah so that he will become acquainted with them and will take the necessary measures. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1422 GMT 27 Apr 85 JN]

NUMAYRI 'TO STAY' IN LONDON---AL-ITTIHAD has learned that Numayri is planning to leave Cairo to stay in London but his aides have advised him that Egypt is more secure for him. Further information indicates that Numayri intends to stay in Djibouti or Switzerland. The London-based Arabic magazine AL-TADAMUN reports that Numayri intends to leave for Mecca during the holy month of Ramadan to perform the 'Umrah [minor pilgrimage]. Quoting Sudanese sources in Cairo, the magazine says that it is not clear yet whether Numayri wants to stay in Saudi Arabia after performing the "Umrah or will leave for a European capital or return to Cairo. [Excerpt] [Yahya al-'Awad dispatch from Khartoum] [Abu Dhabi AL-ITTIHAD in Arabic 30 Apr 85 pp 1, 21 GF]

OFFICIALS LEAVE FOR SOMALIA, DJIBOUTI--Khartoum, 28 Apr (SUNA)--Brigadier General 'Uthman 'Abdallah and Brigadier General 'Abd-al-'Aziz Muhammad al-Amin, members of the Transitional Military Council [TMC], will leave for Somalia and Djibouti to convey two written messages from the TMC chairman to the two countries' presidents. The messages deal with Sudan developments following the 6 April uprising and with Sudan's foreign policy. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1425 GMT 28 Apr 85 JN]

KHARTOUM UNIVERSITY BEGINS REVISING LAWS--Khartoum, 1 May (SUNA)--Khartoum University has begun revising its laws to cope with the aspirations of the teaching staff and the revolution to achieve independence and democracy in the university's institutes and branches by making use of the university organs and trade unions. This came in a statement that Yusuf Fadl, the university director, made to the press today following his meeting with General 'Abd-al-Rahman Muhammad Hasan Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of the transitional Military Council today. Professor Yusuf Fadl also said that he reviewed with Gen Siwar-al-Dhahab the university's activities during the next stage. He added that the university will hold a series of seminars to discuss a number of issues that the country needs at this stage. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1736 GMT 1 May 85 JN]

MESSAGE SENT TO EGYPT'S MUBARAK--Khartoum, 29 Apr (SUNA)--General 'Abd-al-Rahman Siwar-al-Dhahab, chairman of Transitional Military Council, has asked Egyptian Ambassador in Khartoum Husayn 'Abbas Mashrafah to convey an oral message to president Husni Mubarak. This took place during Siwar-al-Dhahab's reception of the ambassador today. Afterward the ambassador said that that

meeting was aimed at getting permission to travel to Cairo on a 48-hour urgent mission to meet with President Mubarak, the foreign minister, and a number of Egyptian officials. Mashrafah pointed out that Siwar-al-Dhahab briefed him on everything that concerns relations between the fraternal countries. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1417 GMT 29 Apr 85 JN]

SUWAR-AL-DHAHAB MESSAGE TO YAR PRESIDENT--SANAA, Shaban 11, (SUNA)--Chairman of the Transitional Military Council, TMC, Gen Siwar-al-Dhahab has sent a written message to North Yemeni President 'Ali 'Abdallah Salih dealing with recent developments in Sudan and bilateral relations. Defence Minister Brig 'Uthman 'Abdallah, who is on a Gulf tour, arrived here yesterday and handed the message to President Salih. Salih, on his part, handed 'Abdallah similar message to Siwar-al-Dhahab. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in English 0930 GMT 1 May 85 JN]

EGYPT'S 'ALI CONGRATULATES DAF'ALLAH--Khartoum, 27 Apr (SUNA)--Egyptian Prime Minister Kamal Hasan 'Ali has sent a congratulatory cable to Prime Minister Dr al-Jazuli Daf'allah on assuming his post. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1730 GMT 27 Apr 85 JN]

DJIBOUTI MEETING ON DROUGHT DISCUSSED--Khartoum, 29 Apr (SUNA)--Minister of Agriculture and Natural Resources Siddiq 'Abidin and coordinator of the committee entrusted to combat drought and desertification Hasan 'Abd al-Rahman Musnad Sunday discussed the upcoming East African six-nation inter-governmental meeting on drought scheduled for 2-8 May in Djibouti. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in English 1013 GMT 29 Apr 85 JN]

GRADUATES' PROBLEMS SUBMITTED TO COUNCIL--Khartoum, 26 Apr (SUNA)--The Central Committee for Appointing Civil Service Employees has submitted a memorandum to the TMC on the situation of the university and higher technical institute graduates. This came in a statement made by committee Secretary 'Abdallah Isma'il, who pointed out that the memorandum includes the reasons that led to the exacerbation of the problem of appointing the graduates. These reasons are represented by the absence of an integrated plan for the country's labor force and the lack of a studied educational policy to balance the graduates with the work opportunities. This is in addition to the situation of the endorsed budget for every item, the degree of implementing the planned projects, and the extent various services are expanded. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1040 GMT 26 Apr 85 JN]

'QUICK EARNING PROJECTS' PRESENTED--Khartoum, Shaban 6, 26 Apr (SUNA)--Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) representative Dr 'Aziz Salih yesterday presented in a meeting with the donor countries' representatives in Khartoum, 25 such quick earnings projects for Sudan's five northern regions at the cost of 6 million dollars. Salih stated to SUNA that the organization reviewed projects with the financiers during the meetings held last 19 February in Rome at a cost of 8 million dollars. He added that a meeting would be held here next week in this regard. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in English 1012 GMT 26 Apr 85 JN]

EXPATRIATES DEMAND TRIAL--Nairobi, 27 Apr (SUNA)--The Sudanese expatriates group in Addis Ababa issued a statement the day before yesterday demanding

that the Transitional Military Council put the dissolved security organ personnel who committed crimes and offenses against the people and the homeland on trial. The statement touched on this organ's inhuman and wrong practices against the people, and stressed that the group is primarily concerned with protecting democracy in the country. It also warned against setting up a new, similar organ. The statement called on the national alliance of trade unions and parties to be vigilant and aware of the role entrusted to them at this stage in order to prevent any hegemony or terrorism. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1025 GMT 27 Apr 85 JN]

LAND EXPROPRIATION UNDER DEFUNCT REGIME--Khartoum, 29 Apr (SUNA)--A delegation representing farmers from the Karjok [Karkawj?], Suki, (Al8-Dindar), Abu Tiga, and (Al-Akandi) areas have clarified that during the defunct regime thousands of feddans of land were either allocated or distributed to a number of foreigners like 'Adnan Kashuqi after the legitimate owners were expelled. The delegation also said that this land expropriated from citizens during the defunct regime was not exploited because of the defunct regional government's planning failures. During its meeting with General 'Abd-al-Rahman Muhammad Hasan Siwar-al-Dhahab today, the delegation explained the problems that prevailed between farmers and the defunct authorities as a result of the expropriation of fertile areas and their annexation to the (Al-Danar) area without the farmers being compensated. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1517 GMT 29 Apr 85 JN]

CENTRAL REGION LAND SETTLEMENT COMPLAINTS--Madani, Sudan, 27 Apr (SUNA)--Complaints office in the Central Region received about a hundred complaints raised against councils concerning residential distribution and land compensations. The member of complaints committee in the region said that some complaints for land settlement in Rahad project were raised by expatriates in addition to other complaints. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in English 1712 GMT 27 Apr 85 JN]

TRADE UNION GROUPING FORMS COMMITTEE--The general secretariat of the trade union grouping, which led the popular uprising against the defunct May regime, has formed a committee for accord and consultations on the problem of the south within a national framework. This was announced by Dr 'Adlan al-Hardalu, chairman of the grouping's information committee. He said the committee comprises 48 thinkers and political and national figures from both the north and the south. It will hold its first meeting tomorrow, Monday, to draw up a strategy for a popular move to solve the problem of the south within a national framework. [Text] [Khartoum SUNA in Arabic 1718 GMT 28 Apr 85 JN]

CSO: 4500/101

9 May 1985

## WESTERN SAHARA

SDAR PRIME MINISTER MAHAFUD ALI BEIBA INTERVIEWED

Dar es Salaam SUNDAY NEWS in English 31 Mar 85 p 7

[Text]

**QUESTION** — how is the situation in the Western Sahara after nine years of the Polisario Front armed struggle against the Moroccan occupationist forces?

**ANSWER**— The situation is indeed very encouraging. It was characterised by the marking of the Polisario Front's nine years of armed struggle anniversary on February 27, this year. The anniversary was a salient example of achievements we have scored. The anniversary allowed us to make a balance of our gains and victories scored during the last ten years.

**Q: — Does the Moroccan occupationist forces so-called The Great Maghreb Defensive Wall pose a threat in your protracted armed struggle?**

**A: —** Not at all. The Polisario Front has destroyed the myth that this wall was not vulnerable by breaking it. By breaking the wall, we have proved that Morocco does not control the situation in the Sahara.

For instance, the latest military operation took place at 90 kilometres from El Ayoum which is the occupied capital of the Saharawi Arab Democratic Republic (SADR).

On the diplomatic level, the effective participation of SADR in the Organisation of African Unity (OAU) represents an unanimous victory of the Saharawi people. And the recognition of our state (by about 61 countries) is another achievement to boast of.

Other elements of importance are that the international community, particularly the diplomatic corps in Morocco, declined an invitation extended to

them by King Hassan to accompany him to El Ayoum to celebrate the feast of the enthronement of the capital. Finally the King had to celebrate this occasion in Morocco and not in our country (SADR).

The diplomatic corps' turning down of the invitation represented a new defeat for Morocco after the one registered at the OAU and the United Nations.

As far as the social aspect is concerned, we have made a big achievement in the field of education and health and as well in the structural and consolidation of the institutions of our state. In brief the achievements gained during the nine years of our liberation struggle is that our struggle is continuing firmly.

**Q: — What is your position in the negative response of the aggressor towards a search of settlement through a dialogue as pronounced by the OAU?**

**A: —** The negative response by Morocco could lead to the threat of the security of the region. Morocco by refusing the political settlement represents a rebellion against the resolutions elaborated by the OAU and UN. Up to now we don't see any element which can prove the goodwill of the Moroccan side.

And we believe that the international community will continue to press Morocco in order to force her for a peaceful solution. But as far as we are concerned we will continue with our armed struggle without closing the door to the peace.

**Q: — What is your response towards the Moroccan allies in the West who extend military**

supply to the former?

A: — We have told them directly and through the press that the best help they can give to the king (King Hassan) is to advise him to put an end to this war because if they are worried about the existence of the kingdom, they should be more worried when the war is going on. The continuation of the war is a threat to the existence of the kingdom itself.

The war does not only mean the destruction of materials or killing of human beings but also it has consequences on the social and economic aspects which will lead to political implications. The war has rendered the situation in Morocco much more explosive destabilising her with large external debts compared to ten years ago. Moroccan foreign debts have been incurred because of arms purchases from western countries to fight our liberation forces.

Therefore, the western countries should stop extending military supplies to this war against our people. We believe that the independence of a people is not against the interest of anyone. And we didn't do anything to be punished.

Q: — How do you compare your liberation struggle with that of Namibians and Black South Africans fighting under the umbrella of the South-West Africa People's Organisation (SWAPO) and the African National Congress (ANC) respectively?

A: — We take it as the liberation struggle of our homeland. The southern Africa liberation struggle with that of ours is like two sides of the same coin. Both of us are in the same continent fighting for the same common goal (freedom). Our continent (Africa) is like a human body which if one of the organs becomes sick it affects the other organs.

We have expressed our effective solidarity with our brothers and sisters in the liberation front. And as far as the material support is concerned, we have decided to extend a help to our brothers in southern Africa by sending to them a large quantity of military equipment of South Africa make seized from the Moroccan occupationist for-

ces as you are aware that there is military cooperation between Morocco and the South African racist regime.

Q: — As you are here (Arusha) to attend the Sixth General Conference of the Pan African Youth Movement, how are the young Saharawi men and women involved in the liberation struggle?

A: — First of all, what I can tell you is that our revolution is very young and our state as well as our leadership is also young. That's why with all modesty I will tell you that the youth of today are playing the role of eliminating the negative aspects left by the colonial powers.

Our government is paying special attention to the youth in all dimensions. For instance, the youth are focused to the liberation struggle but also for the formation of the state and they take part in all tasks pronounced by the government.

Q: — And what are your general comments or advice to the African youth?

A: — I believe that the African youth should meet regularly and extra ordinary, when needed, because such meetings can always have positive results that could help solve a rail track of problems facing the continent. There are, however, two major problems which the youth should address themselves to:

Firstly, it is the commitment and continuity of the liberation struggle in order to eliminate once and for all colonialism in the continent. By so doing they will not only contribute to the political liberation of our continent but also they help the economic crisis facing the continent.

Secondly, the economic situation we are facing in Africa, caused by the international economic situation or by the natural disasters and calamities, should also be directed to the youngmen and women of Africa in solving them because the youth have the three important elements of energy, knowledge and patriotism.

We should have a scientific use of the energy which we (youth) have, serenity in the execution of the programmes and by doing this Africa will be proud this generation

IRAQ

#### BRIEFS

FERTILIZER EXPORTS--Baghdad, 13 Apr (INA)--It was announced here today that Iraq has, for the first time, become an exporter of fertilizers after attaining self-sufficiency at the beginning of this year. Faruq al-Bandar, chief of the General Minerals Establishment at the Industry and Minerals Ministry, said that the General Establishment of Phosphates, specialized in production of phosphatic and compound fertilizers, will export [word indistinct] percent of its production abroad this year after entering the phase of commercial production last year. Al-Bandar explained that the establishment will carry out a comprehensive geological survey of all Iraqi territory this year. He pointed out that this survey will be the main guide for detailed mineral explorations in Iraq and a basic reference for development projects which rely on land usage such as irrigation, agriculture, population distribution, roads, and bridges. He said that this survey, which will be carried out by Iraqis, is one of the pioneering experiments of the Third World countries in the field of geological survey and mineral exploration. [Text] [Baghdad INA in Arabic 0800 GMT 13 Apr 85]

CSO: 4400/123

ISRAEL

SUBSIDY SYSTEM CRITIQUED, DRASTIC CUTS URGED

Tel Aviv YEDI'OT AHARONOT in Hebrew 19 Mar 85 Business Supplement pp 9, 12

[Article by Dr Ya'el Binyamini: "Who Is Afraid of Drastic Subsidy Cuts?"]

[Text] The ministers in charge of economic policy are learning the hard way what the economists have long been saying: Since most of the national budget is dictated by long-term interrelations (foreign and domestic debt payments, salaries and so forth), standard cuts, elimination or reduction of items, and even government lay-offs, causing serious reductions in government services, will reduce the budget by only small amounts in comparison with the reduction required. Even the painful and controversial cuts in the defense budget will still not bring the total reductions to the goal of \$2.5 billion, which is the figure acceptable to both Israeli economists and to the American "financiers" as the point at which the Israeli economy can begin to move in the desirable direction.

Aside from the reduction in government activities, the budget features another item that can be cut--but which has almost not been touched for political considerations--namely subsidies. This is a "heavy" budget item (some \$1 billion) and its reduction can be immediate--as opposed to cuts in activities, where there can be a considerable delay between decision and implementation.

Budget subsidies did not decrease in the past year. On the contrary. During the period of package deal A, this item increased considerably, in view of the fact that the government committed itself to freezing the price of food staples, gas, electricity, and public transportation to the level of the beginning of November, and was forced to pour out increasing amounts of money in order to preserve those prices.

Since the topic of subsidy cuts does not disappear from the public and government agenda, let us examine some of the conventions concerning subsidies for basic items, and see how they accord with current conditions.

Equal Subsidies for Rich and Poor

There is an old and still undecided dispute between the supporters of indirect subsidies (consumer subsidies) and the supporters of direct subsidies (product subsidies).

Subsidies for basic items, particularly for food staples (such as bread, milk products, eggs, poultry and frozen meat, oil, etc.) always served as a means of ensuring income for the lower strata and more even distribution of incomes. The great advantage of indirect consumer subsidies is that it provides aid to the needy without the latter having to demonstrate their need, thus allowing them to preserve their dignity (as they may otherwise feel too embarrassed to come and prove their need for the purpose of receiving aid); it also eliminates the dependence of the needy on the goodwill of the distribution clerk or on any political apparatus, and above all, it has no appreciable influence on labor supply, since there is no need to prove that one lives below a certain income level.

The considerations of the individuals or of households on the distribution of their time between work and leisure do not include the loss of transfer payments when they exceed a certain level of income. Income insurance payments, which stop (or decrease) at a certain income level, in fact increase the marginal tax levied on the individuals in those income brackets.

One must also remember the paternalistic aspect of these subsidies--the subsidies are granted for items that the policy-setters consider necessary, but not for those that the same people view as unimportant. If one gave money to various individuals, it is reasonable to assume that each would spend it differently, according to his tastes. While the economic theory demonstrates that money is the most efficient form of aid, the "patrons" fear that it would not be spent appropriately, and therefore aid should be given in the form of subsidies for food, housing, etc.

On the other hand, one should also remember that consumer subsidies are given to all those who purchase the item, poor or rich. Thus, in order to help low income groups, a lot of money is wasted on subsidizing well-to-do groups. Had the same amount of money that is allocated for subsidies been given directly as an income supplement to the people for whom the subsidies are meant, their situation would have been considerably better, since the amounts in question would have been far higher, and because they could have spent the money according to their wishes.

#### "For the Benefit of the Needy"

The two subsidy systems differ from each other from both the viewpoint of monetary advantage and real advantage. If the purpose is to achieve a certain level of equality in the distribution of income, there is no doubt that the monetary efficiency of consumer subsidy is far higher than that of product subsidy, as was shown above.

However, if we consider the real advantages derived from the two forms of subsidy, the choice is not as clear cut. On the one hand, the obvious savings of product subsidies is a negative work incentive. This negative motivation causes the economy to lose productivity. On the other hand, consumer subsidies lower the price of household items, as a result of which people consume larger quantities than they would have had the prices been higher. This wasteful consumption puts an additional burden on the economy.



Aside from increased household consumption, there is proof that subsidized products serve purposes and targets other than those for which they were intended; in some cases, animals were fed subsidized bread, while in others products were even smuggled across the border, so that Israel ended up subsidizing consumption in neighboring countries.

Research done in recent years shows that the subsidy system for basic items is progressive. Professor Efra'im Zedaka demonstrated (in the Economic Review No 122, Oct 84) that in 1979-80 subsidies for basic items added about 10 percent to the income of families in the 10th lowest bracket, and their contribution gradually decreased to about 1 percent for the upper 10th. On the other hand, the contribution of the upper 10th bracket to subsidy payments is not far lower than that of the lowest 10th. Almost 50 percent of the government outlay for subsidies goes to the upper half.

His conclusion is that "Subsidies for basic items constitute an efficient means of alleviating the economic burden of poor families in Israel...The fact that subsidies for basic products involves waste should not deter us from applying them. We must ask ourselves whether this waste is not the unavoidable price that the society must pay to improve the lot of the needy."

All these considerations, which prompted the government and the Histadrut to support high subsidies for basic items all these years (such as 110 percent per bread unit, 77 percent for milk, 85 percent for frozen chicken, and 82 percent for eggs) were valid and appropriate in their time. However, if we measure them against Israel's current economic situation I think they will be found lacking.

#### Veiled Aid for the...Producers

To begin with, there seems to be general agreement among economists that budget cuts are at this point an indispensable condition for attaining our major economic objectives, which are lowering inflation and reducing the gap in the balance of payments. All the cuts agreed upon so far do not suffice to bring us to the target, so it seems that subsidy cuts are a must.

If we wish to cut the subsidy budget while hurting the lower strata as little as possible, we can give up the 50 percent of the budget that reaches the upper half through basic items subsidy and we can distribute the remaining 50 percent among the truly needy. This can be done only if the aid is linked to income and given according to this criterion to the group that needs it.

Secondly, we must remember that at a time of unemployment like the present, the above mentioned considerations have a different weight. The effect of aid for ensuring income on labor supply and thus, on economic productivity, is not as important as in a period of full employment, in view of the fact that the demand for workers is anyway lower than the demand for work. Additionally, the number of people needing aid will increase, and there again, if we wish to preserve a minimum income level for all, we must do so by directing our limited resources to those who really need help.

Thirdly, at the present time we must very carefully examine which items are subsidized (and who the people are who profit by them). Professor Zedaka referred in his work to the distribution of subsidized items among the various income groups, and came to the conclusion that "If we want to improve the progressiveness concealed in subsidy awards, we can do so by targeting and concentrating on the products that the poor use to a far greater extent than the rich" (such as bread, flour, and oil). It would appear that in the case of several products, subsidies that are claimed to provide aid to the consumer are in fact a veiled support for producers.

In support of this claim we can take the example of subsidies for eggs and frozen chicken. After the last increase in the price of basic items, the retail price of a no 1 egg became 56 shekels. On the same date, the subsidy for each egg was 82 percent, or 46 shekels. If we translate the price into dollars, by the end of February 56 shekels were 7-8 cents. The price of frozen chicken in the same period was 1,840 shekels per kg (or \$2.20 per kg), and the subsidy was 85 percent, or 1,564 shekels per kg. If we compare retail prices here and in the United States, we see that the average price of an egg in an American supermarket is about 7.5 cents (a dozen for \$1) and the price of 1 kg of chicken about \$1.40.

#### The Subsidies as "Holy Cows"

Since there is an international trade in both eggs and frozen chicken, it means that if the purpose of subsidies is indeed to ensure a low price for eggs and frozen chicken as an aid to low income consumers, the government can do so in a far less expensive way by purchasing those products in the international market and selling them at retail price in Israel. The conclusion is that the government subsidies have a different purpose, namely to support those who raise chicken for eggs and meat, and not necessarily to support the consumers.

Such support may be justified by a policy of spreading out the population and supporting mountain settlements; however, if this is the purpose of the subsidies, the government would do better to declare it publicly instead of hiding behind consumer aid, and that not only for reasons of public honesty. The objective of spreading out the population can be attained by various means, and can definitely be achieved through more efficient policies. (The strike of Galilee farmers last week shows that from their viewpoint, this subsidy is not sufficient.) In view of the fact that the government is subsidizing an inefficient production of such items, it is perhaps possible to support settlers in the Galilee or in the Jerusalem Corridor through more efficient employment.

In conclusion, the holy cows of subsidies for basic items, for which the Histadrut is fighting tooth and nail, are not necessarily well suited to the present time, which must be viewed as a time of economic emergency; at such a time, reexamining facts and wielding economic tools that are not customary in normal times may meet immediate requirements--in the manner of first aid--until conditions in the economy again permit blending short term and long term considerations.

12782

CSO: 4423/28

ISRAEL

NEW BOOK ON PERES' VIEWS DISCUSSES TERRITORIAL SETTLEMENT

Tel Aviv HA'ARETZ in Hebrew 1 Mar 85 p 12

[Article: "Yosi Beylin Discloses"]

[Text] Many key figures in the Labor Party will lower their eyes upon seeing in print some of their statements appearing in a new book by the government secretary, Dr Yosi Beylin: "The Price of Unity." On the eve of what is seen as a new initiative based on compromise in the eastern sector, Shim'on Peres, his boss in the 1980's, will find there interesting reminders from statements he made in the late 1960's about the territories. Beylin writes: "A long series of discussions took place within RAFI before the establishment of the Labor Party...On the policy subject, a version was worked out bearing the date 13 August 1967. This version was written by Peres and amended by, among others, Ben-Gurion, who did not join the united party. Paragraph 9B, which gives RAFI's political platform, states: 'Israel's new map will be fashioned by a policy of holdings and new settlements. Urgent and intensive efforts must be made to establish Jewish settlements in Eastern Jerusalem, and north, south, and east of Jerusalem, without driving out non-Jewish inhabitants. A number of settlements will be established without delay in the Golan Heights. NAHAL settlements will be established along the Jordan and in the central Nablus and Hebron Mountains. Settlements that had been abandoned, such as Bet Ha'arava, Qaliyah, Hebron, and Gush-Ezion, will be renewed. Similarly, settlements will be established in the al-Arish area and at key points along the coast of the Gulf of Aqaba.'"

Beylin claims that the defense question was not stressed, and there was no hint of a permanent solution. According to him, the evidence is contradictory, but the party did differentiate between the Jordan Valley and the heart of Judea and Samaria.

Beylin adds that the only voice that supported a dovish position at the RAFI internal discussions belonged to Yitzhaq Navon: "We must decide on a policy based on coordination with the Palestinians, and not with Husayn. We must reach an agreement [hesder] with them, i.e. on the establishment of an independent state." On the other hand, Beylin cites Danny Rosolio, one of the spokesmen of the AHDUT HA'AVODO and Isra'el Galili's right hand, as saying: "In order to preserve the Zionist ideal, I want and am prepared to accept that our border should cross points that are outside the borders of the extended land of Israel [Erez Yisra'el Hashhelema]. Our problem is the Arab governments, and it is possible that, in order to achieve peace, we may have to go to war to shake them up."

MORAL DETERIORATION OF POST-LEBANON IDF DEPLORED

Tel Aviv YEDI'OT AHARONOT in Hebrew 22 Mar 85 Weekend Supplement p 3

[Article by Eytan Haber: "The IDF Leaving Lebanon Is Different from the IDF That Went Into Lebanon"]

[Text] They used to say that the IDF orchestra alone could conquer Lebanon. For years the Arab country in the north was a subject of derision, mockery, and gives. It was the last and least important, almost non-existent in the balance of power. Lebanon--is there such a thing?

Today one no longer laughs in Lebanon and about Lebanon. The joke about Yitzhaq Graizani, who was to lead the IDF orchestra into Beirut, is like scratching a bleeding wound. The Lebanon war was fought by batalions, thousands of tanks, and tens of thousands of soldiers. And the results?

Before the final evacuation from Lebanon, there is and will be need for military and political stock-taking. We shall be in a sorry state if trenchant questions remain unanswered. Here is one of them: What is the image and character of the army now returning from Lebanon? People who have for years followed IDF developments cannot but perceive changes that have been slowly eroding the image and character of the Israeli army--and this, of course, is a rather dangerous generalization: the army is more professional and less human. This does not mean that the previous generations were all that righteous; but they, at least, knew shame. In many cases, the present generation has lost the sense of shame, as part of the brutalization process that is affecting the entire Israeli society.

In Line at the Doctor

From this viewpoint, the Lebanon war has been the crossing point, the breaking line. The war did not perhaps initiate the process, but it has unveiled it. In Lebanon, the IDF lost more than a few of its moral and Zionist standards, as well as its special character as an army that had deservedly won world acclaim. I have seen in Lebanon very worried high ranking officers. If they do not manage to stop, we will "eat" the Lebanon war for many years to come.

The paratroopers, for example.

There have been and will be paratrooper units in the IDF who are the yeast in the military dough, deserving of every praise for their military, moral, and social standards. A special atmosphere prevailed in those units, on which the strength of the IDF was built, among other things. Thus, one did not try to escape reserve duty, but returned from abroad especially; it was a serious punishment to deprive a man of three shifts; an even more serious punishment was not to take part in patrol or an operation. Unbelievable that there should still be such things. Each tour of reserve duty in the paratroopers was like a fresh volunteering. The time served in reserve duty was the basis for selection within the group. In one paratrooper unit, not one man evaded going to the war in Lebanon on 6 June 1982. On the contrary, paratroopers who had been released from the unit for various reasons immediately asked to return. That was the social standard.

At the last reserve duty, the commanding officer of the same unit spent an excessive amount of time trying to devise a system to curb service evasion. People in the unit have known each other for 10 or more years. All of a sudden, the line at the doctor's grew longer. Paratroopers were ashamed to look him in the eye. He knew, and they knew. Others, who did not evade service, openly said: "If I had enough social courage toward myself and toward what keeps me here, I would not have come on reserve duty." Most, almost all, finally did come on duty. How can you not?

#### Nerve-Wracking Tension

At the beginning, the erosion process was slow in Lebanon, almost invisible. When it did become visible, it was already difficult to stop. To a certain extent, it was reminiscent of phenomena in the war of attrition on the Suez in the 1960's. One of the more difficult phenomena was the one called "bedouism," which meant indifference. A soldier who has been a relatively long time under heavy operational pressure and in nerve-wracking tension attaches less importance to small details. No platoon or batalion commander will ask his soldiers to fold their blanket just so on the bed when every day and night they have to look for concealed explosive charges. One reserve paratrooper told me that coming to serve in Lebanon he found regular soldiers who were dirty, to say the least, or filthy, to use stronger words. He also found faeces in the rooms. And those are the small details that make an army great or poor, all according to the desired standards.

Indifference leads to disregard. Veteran paratroopers, many of whom had fought in the 6-Day War, the war of attrition, and the Yom Kipur War, were surprised--surprised? amazed!--to find occurrences that were new to them: a generation of new regular soldiers in Lebanon, 18 and 19 years old, who had not known other military service, adopted the standards of Lebanon, in particular a complete contempt for and no regard for human life, human feelings and property.

For example: Regular soldiers fire into village streets, above the heads of women and children. Reserve paratroopers say that there were no men in the streets when an IDF column was passing. The men hid in the houses, or had long since escaped to Beirut. In other cases, soldiers fired on car tires and smashed windows without any reason.

#### Ensuring Regular Supplies

Or perhaps there is a reason? There is. The IDF in Lebanon is not the IDF. It is an army that, even before going into Lebanon, teaches its troops only how to defend themselves and return home in one piece--which of course, has its value. The veteran fighters wonder: The entire thinking and behavior pattern is defensive. Even before coming to Metula, the soldier is taught only how to move in a foot patrol or in a vehicle, how to sit in a safari truck, how to put on the flack jacket, the helmet, and the protective glasses. He is told that every man in Lebanon is his personal enemy. The greatest achievement of a commanding officer in Lebanon is to have as few wounded as possible.

The paratroopers say: From the very first moment you learn how to lose in war.

The war in Lebanon is a guerilla war. Anyone who knows a little about guerilla fighting knows that it is not a winning situation. The enemy is the loser. Guerilla war is chalking up small victories, techniques to stand up against superior military technology until the issue is decided one way or another. In the case of Dagan, the shi'ites are not winning, only the IDF is losing.

As in the war of attrition in the late 1960's, the Lebanon war, too, is fought partially to secure supplies for a large army. A considerable part of the operational activities of the above elite paratroopers unit, in 30 days of reserve duty in Lebanon, was to secure regular supplies for the other units. To put it more bluntly, as they did: how to pass a can of juice from the original supply source, at the division headquarters, to the soldier at his post. Of course, not just juice, also water, fuel and ammunition. A very extensive system is devoted to this purpose. And by the way, the juice has to pass by hidden explosive charges.

The road from the division headquarters to the field position passes through Shi'ite villages, citrus groves, thickets, and houses. At each bend there may be an ambush or an RPG waiting. This, in fact, is a battle for roads, as was the case in the Independence War and in the war of attrition. In this war one has to be very alert; there are explosive charges that cannot be spotted, just as it is almost impossible to catch the man who lies 300-400 meters from the charge and detonates it. He always knows the terrain better, and the population is on his side.

#### A Network of Terror

The paratroopers say that in Lebanon you are not a soldier and you do not think like a soldier. They move along lines with their heavy equipment, and their eyes move all the time, right and left, ahead and back. The soldier is

constantly asking himself: Which of the millions of stones lying by the roadside is an explosive charge? Each stone in Lebanon is a potential charge. Behind each hill there may be an RPG. And how many stones are there in Lebanon? How many hills? The paratroopers found 3 hidden explosive charges, 30 kg each, within 3 consecutive km, day after day. Once they did not find the charge. The result: one soldier was killed, three wounded.

There is a price for this sort of thinking and fighting: You try to avoid road traffic, keep a bullet in your gun at all times with the safety on or off, and you are afraid. The reserve paratroopers are less worried. They have been through a lot and have fought under pressure. They say the real tragedy are the 18 year-olds, the Lebanon generation. They were with them the whole way to Lebanon, and they can find no peace: 18 year-olds do not yet have firm ideas. Much is not yet clear to them. They enter a network of terror, and the situation is such that they cannot differentiate and identify the real enemy. The result: all Lebanese automatically become the enemy. They are all against you, and you against them. This is how incorrect thought and behavior patterns are formed. But these patterns are worse than incorrect, they are harmful and destructive. What happens in the field? They fire their guns constantly, according to the widespread saying: "If you want to live in Lebanon, you pull the trigger non-stop."

Soldiers are at sea in Lebanon. Superior officers tell them that there is nothing to be done in Lebanon, there is no military or political gain in being there. Then one of their friends is killed, and they link the two. A very high ranking officer says that the IDF is showing restraint in its reaction to the Shi'ites because it is trying to challenge point targets--the hitter, or, in the IDF's new terminology, the mark itself. According to another technique, the IDF will work only on major targets. The commanding officer says this is not moral, this is not how we were taught and educated. However, one has to preserve the life of each soldier, and that is when the situation begins to deteriorate, and again there is no "point target," but a "heavy hand" instead. The duty to preserve the life of its soldiers compels the IDF to do things that only 2 weeks or 1 month earlier it had explained that it is absolutely forbidden to do.

We do not have another IDF, say the veteran fighters. And we are worried.

12782

CSO: 4423/28

ISRAEL

WEST BANK SETTLEMENTS IN FINANCIAL STRAITS

Tel Aviv MA'ARIV in Hebrew 5 Feb 85 p 13

[Article by Ya'akov Rahamim: "Tens of Settlements in Judea and Samaria Are in Dire Financial Straits"]

[Text] Tens of settlements throughout Judea and Samaria are in dire financial straits. The collapse of the small settlements with a population of up to 40 families is expected if financial aid is not found immediately. Secretaries from various settlements warn: "We are on the verge of collapse."

Meir Fisher, the secretary of the Homesh settlement in central Samaria, says: "If we do not receive financial aid to cover the deficits, settlements in Judea and Samaria will simply close. The Homesh settlement cannot pay the current costs to the Electric Company, Mekorot, fuel, and so forth. Fisher relates that last month his settlement was already in serious condition, and the Samaria Regional Council came to its aid with a short-term loan of IS1 million.

Fisher, a resident of Ariel, who assumed the position of secretary of Homesh about 4 months ago, notes that since that time the settlement's taxes have increased from IS1,500 to IS7,500, and next month they will increase to IS10,000 a month. Also, the [regional] council's taxes amount to IS4,600. In his opinion, the key factor in the situation is the form of the new settlement, an entity that is called a "cooperative community settlement." Actually, there is no manifestation of the members' cooperative interest in the income of the association treasury except for the residents' taxes. This does not apply to the agricultural settlements.

In his opinion, no real taxes have been collected in the Homesh settlement during the last 3 years. One of the reasons for this is that the settlement suffered a social crisis, and in accordance with the request of the residents, a supervisory committee was established consisting of representatives of the settlement and the settlement movement. Fisher notes that today the members intend to repay IS10,000 a month in contrast to IS1,500 about 4 months ago. This will be indexed, but the settlement cannot extricate itself from the deficit. According to Fisher, there must be a "package deal" involving four parties: the council, the settlement movement, the Settlement Division of



the Zionist Organization, and the residents. Each one must assume part of the expenditures, and in this way the burden will be shared. According to him, the regional council has agreed to this and has given its share, a good-will loan.

Benny Katzover, the chairman of the Samaria Regional Council, explains that the council gave a loan to Homesh in the hope of stimulating the other partners to provide aid. Katzover stresses: "There is no public justification for the council to cover the deficits of this settlement or another; therefore, it is important that the settlement movement together with the Settlement Division and the residents make an effort and contribute their share in the rehabilitation of the settlement."

#### The Arab Neighbor Contributes Seedlings

Avi Wagshal, the coordinator of the farms of the National Worker's Movement in Judea and Samaria, says that the deficit in the association of the Homesh settlement stems from the objective reasons of the non-transfer of funds from the Settlement Division. The movement supports the settlement in its absorption and social needs. Wagshal notes that the debts are from liquid expenditures, and relatively speaking the deficit is not high.

Ze'ev Ben-Yosef, the aide of Mattityahu Drobles, the head of the Settlement Division, had this reaction: "The department's role is to help the settlements in the initial stage of their establishment. In the Homesh settlement there was a basic investment that was reasonable relative to the new settlements that have recently been established. I am prepared to sit down with them -- and actually, we are with them in the area all the time -- but we have no money to give."

Eli Shiyuvitz, the secretary of the Brakha settlement on Mount Gerizim, says: "We have reduced vehicle expenditures, and at times I use public transportation for work purposes. We have reduced street lighting by 25 percent in order to save fuel for the generator, and it must be remembered that lighting in the settlements is also a security requirement. We have also reduced manpower. Despite everything, we have a deficit." In Brakha a family pays settlement taxes of IS10,000. Shiyuvitz adds: "There is a fear that the settlements will not maintain themselves, and I am expecting a collapse."

Shiyuvitz views the budget cuts and freezes as a political attempt to strangle the settlements. "In my opinion, the current policy on the budget for the settlements in Judea and Samaria is a policy that the political establishment is planning. There has also been agreement for this among the members of the Likud."

He relates that the Brakha settlement received 40 dunams of land for the planting of olive plantations, but the Settlement Division was unable to include the seedlings in the budget (an expenditure of IS1.5 million), and it was only with the help of contributions, including one from one of the Arab neighbors, that the olive seedlings were acquired.

David Shoshan, the secretary of the new Tel Hayim settlement, accuses the Ministry of Interior of not allocating funds for the new settlements: "Everything is improvised, conditions are difficult, we are 'scraping together' elementary equipment for the public needs of the settlement. In such a situation it is possible to hold out for 2 or 3 months, one-half year at the maximum." In Tel Hayim, the electrical network is turned off for 5 hours a day in order to conserve fuel for the generator, and this causes hardship for the families. There is no money to purchase street lights.

#### No Government Aid

Ilan Malki, the secretary of the new Yitzhar settlement, says: "We are unable to pay the costs ourselves, we are not budgeted at all by the Ministry of Interior, and there is even no money to purchase a typewriter for the office." David Schlesinger, the chairman of the executive committee of the settlement of Ma'ale Shomron, says: "Our condition is the same as all the others -- deficit. Without help we will be unable to come out of this."

Asher Veresh, a resident of Shavei Shomron, works as the volunteer secretary of the Sanur settlement. In the mornings he works as an instructor and in his free time he serves as secretary. He says: "The settlement's budget balance indicates a deficit, but we hope that the situation will improve."

Benny Katzover, chairman of the Samaria Regional Council, confirms that there are financial difficulties in most of the settlements. He points out, however, that the deficits in the community settlements are small in relation to the agricultural settlements in Judea and Samaria where large sums are involved. He says that it is not only small settlements (up to 40 families) that are involved but also larger settlements (more than 100 families). The difficult situation was created, according to him, because the Ministry of Interior did not update the budget this year but instead kept it the same as the previous year and increased it only in relation to inflation. According to him, the Ministry of Interior did not take into account the new settlements that were established last year and also the growth in the 26 existing settlements. The freezing of the budgets for settlement has caused the settlements to have growing deficits. A situation has been created in which a reduced budget is divided among more settlements.

A spokesman for the Ministry of Interior, Yitzhaq Agasi, responds: "We are transferring funds in accordance with what the treasury transfers to us. All of the new settlements were taken into account, and we are working in accordance with the authorizations of the government that establishes the budgets. We are not funding settlements but rather transferring funds to the regional council that represents them."

Benny Katzover shows two letters from the Ministry of Interior in which Aryeh Hecht, chief of the Budgets Branch, states that the four new settlements, Tel Hayim, Yitzhar, Fadual and Sanur, were not budgeted because of the non-transfer of funds from the Ministry of Finance. According to him, the freezing of the budgets by the Ministry of Finance has caused a current shortage of 50 classrooms in Samaria. During the past year there was no public construction.

Katzover warns that a collapse of the water farm in Samaria is expected, and next summer Mekorot will have to transport water in tankers. According to him, last summer there was virtually a shortage, and this year the population has more than doubled so that non-completion of the work will create a water shortage next summer.

Ze'ev Ben-Yosef, the aide of Mattityahu Drobles, the head of the Settlement Division of the Zionist Organization, confirms: "It is true that we cannot help the settlements. The budget has been simply cut, and there is no money. The problem is more severe in the agricultural settlements than in the community settlements." He explains that the aid to the Settlement Division comes from the government budget, and he stresses that in recent years, even during the time of the Likud government, there has been a trickling of funds for the needs of the settlements in Judea and Samaria but no real flow, in contrast to what has been reported in the communications media. "Today there is no government aid for Judea and Samaria. In all the settlement regions in the other areas throughout the country more money has been invested for settlement purposes than in Judea and Samaria." Ben-Yosef says that the settlements will disintegrate if they are not given funds."

Pinhas Wallerstein, chairman of the Mateh Binyamin Regional Council in which there are 25 settlements including 2 agricultural settlements, claims: "Superhuman efforts must be made, even doubling the taxes despite the fact that there are settlements in which the settlement taxes alone are about IS30,000 a month besides the council taxes of about IS7,000. The Ministry of Interior has ignored the growth in the settlements and in the number of residents and the wider distribution in the area. The Settlement Department today is unable to help the settlements as it has done in the previous years. Today it assists with difficulty in the sharing of expenses for solar energy for the generators and water." He mentions the difficult condition of the new agricultural settlement of Mattityahu. "It is unacceptable to have a situation in which the state is allocating at this time IS1 billion to the Arab councils while in the development regions in Judea and Samaria there are cuts and a freeze. I believe that the settlements will hold out and not collapse. We will simply cut everything possible. For example, instead of collecting garbage in the settlements twice a week, we will collect it only once. I believe that the people who have come to settle did not expect to receive but to give. Settlements in especially difficult straits receive from the council a larger allocation of aid in relation to other settlements. This adversely affects the settlements and reduces their ability to endure, but I think that we will be able to cope. As for the secretaries of the settlements who believe that the settlements will collapse, I suggest that they resign."

#### The Generators Are Not Being Operated

As to the question if there is today justification for the establishment of new settlements, he responds: "A freezing of settlement in Judea and Samaria is unthinkable. The people of Israel must establish the priorities without regard for the international pressures of the Arab countries and the United States." Benny Katzover, the chairman of the Samaria Regional Council believes:

"There is justification to continue and settle in Eretz Israel exactly as there is justification in any situation to absorb immigrants. Nevertheless, we must consider today slowing the rate of establishment of new settlements and consolidating the existing ones."

Yitzhaq 'Armoni, the chief of the Har Hebron Regional Council which consists of 11 settlements, notes that 7 are cooperative community settlements and 4 are cooperative settlements. "The settlements are stepping in place and accruing debts. The situation is extremely difficult." He explains that the settlement in Har Hebron is less than 3 years old so that an elementary infrastructure is lacking. There is no road network, no electrical network but instead generators, and the settlements are dispersed over a wide area. The Settlement Division has issued an order for a 16.6 percent cut starting from January in its share of the fuel for the generators, and therefore the generators are not being operated for 4 hours a day. In the council's entire region there is no public transportation between the settlements because the Egged Company refuses to establish bus lines because of the lack of a road network.

'Armoni says: "There is justification to establish new settlements. We dare not stop settlement just as we dare not stop immigration. The soul of Zionism is immigration and settlement. If we hurt one of them, Zionism will die. The question is only what are the current government's priorities and if it regards settlement as a Zionist mission." In the meantime he is pounding the pavements from office to office, from minister to minister in the hope that the government will come to the aid of the settlements and relieve them of their distress. He believes that the community of settlers will hold out: "This is a community that has undertaken a pioneering, settlement, and national mission."

#### These People Will Not Leave

Uri Elitzur, the director-general of the Amana Movement which has 45 settlements beyond the green line and the Gaza District, says that in his opinion, the community settlements do not have significant deficits in contrast to the agricultural settlements. He explains that his movement has established a "settlements fund" to which the settlements pay a movement tax, and it is from this fund that the movement provides aid through loans and guarantees to the settlements in need. The movement has the Bar Amana procurement organization that today serves only the agricultural settlements. In the future he hopes to expand it so that it will also serve the community settlements. "We cannot serve as a substitute for the state in budgets. We can advance and loan a little bit of money in the places that require it."

According to Elitzur, the difficult situation in the settlements stems from the fact that the budget has been drastically cut. The Settlement Division's budget has been cut, according to him, by 70 percent and is being divided among more settlements and more people. Elitzur explains that the cost of establishing a community settlement in Judea and Samaria is extremely low in contrast to a settlement within the green line where the [Jewish] Agency gives the settlements both farms and houses. In Judea and Samaria, however, a

community settlement is given a temporary camp, and the people do not receive a farm or a house but instead maintain themselves from their private occupation. "A situation is likely to be created in which there will be darkness in the settlements because it will not be possible to operate the generator because of a fuel shortage. It will be cold for them, and they will have to operate the hostel and take additional voluntary actions. However, I avoid the word 'collapse,' there will be no collapse. People will not get up and leave the settlements. These are people who believe in settlement and who came here in recognition and awareness of the difficulties that have come to them."

Not all of the settlements are in trouble because it seems that in the large settlements, those with over 100 families, there can be an increase in taxes, an increase in the efficiency of the management, and a reduction in the systems. The balance of the Sal'it settlement in Samaria, for example, is a positive one, and the reason is that the settlement taxes are IS30,00 a month.

5830

CSO: 4423/24

ISRAEL

ABILITY TO TRANSPORT COAL DISCUSSED

Tel Aviv MA'ARIV in Hebrew 29 Jan 85 Business Supplement p 16

[Article by Tzvi Tzafriri, director-general of Israel Railroad: "Transporting the Coal"]

[Text] The need for coal as a substitute for oil developed after the energy crisis that affected most of the countries of the world in October 1973. The fact that the many sources of oil are found in Arab countries led the western world, including Israel, to seek an alternate source of energy primarily for industry that is heavily dependent upon oil.

In Israel, and perhaps especially here, the government understood immediately that coal must be adopted as a substitute for oil that is very expensive for us and that requires substantial investments in foreign currency. In 1974, after the Yom Kippur War, a special interministry committee (Hiram Alef Committee) was established by the minister of transportation. It had to respond to this question after the government decided to establish the power plant in Hadera that would be the first one in Israel operated by coal.

The saving from the use of coal was about \$1 million per day. It is noteworthy that the committee's report that was published in June 1976 recommended that the coal be offloaded in the port of Haifa and transported by train to Hadera, a distance of about 50km. Political pressures before the 1977 elections and considerations that were not exactly relevant, and even erroneous as was proven, led to the establishment of another committee (Hiram Bet Committee) that invalidated its first report and recommended the construction of a pier on the Hadera coast opposite the power plant.

The construction of the pier in Hadera at a high cost that was included in the budget allocation for the building of the power plant points out a number of clear facts that many regret today:

- a. The port of Haifa has lost 3.5 million tons of cargoes a year.
- b. The Israel Railroad that was able to transport the coal without large investments and while preserving the quality of the environment has also lost substantial income from the transportation of this quantity of coal that would have improved its balance.

c. The city of Haifa and its residents "lost" two interchanges in their city: one over the railroad at the entrance to Bat Galim and Rambam Hospital and the other at the Hiram crossover on the eastern outskirts of the city. These two crossovers were and are also today a serious traffic problem, and the construction of the two interchanges as a free-flowing and effective bi-level traffic interchange was included in the cost estimate of the Haifa solution for moving the coal to Hadera.

In March 1981 the minister of energy appointed a special committee of experts (called the Coal Forum headed by Dr Natan Arad) that studied the possibility of converting to coal and recommended:

a) The immediate conversion to coal of the Nesher enterprises in Haifa and Ramla, the phosphate enterprises in the Negev, and the Dead Sea enterprises at a projected saving of \$16 million per year; b) The coal dumps at the power plants serve as a source of coal for industrial enterprises; c) The railroad, the customary method throughout the world for transporting coal, is not to have adverse environmental effects such as air pollution, noise, and accidents; and d) the completion of the railroad infrastructure for the movement of coal and first and foremost, the construction of the rail line to Power Plant 44 in Hadera.

In August 1982 a special committee (the Avigdor Bartel Committee) was appointed by the minister of energy. Its task was to study the problems of offloading coal in Hadera and Haifa and their implications. This committee of experts concluded that the experience accrued at that time could not definitely attest to the Hadera facility's capability to pass the test.

Moreover, the committee found that the coal terminal in Hadera had to have a backup, and that the Ashdod/North port could serve as a permanent backup on the assumption that the port would be completed by the end of the decade. The eastern pier in the port of Haifa had to be prepared to accept ships of up to 80,000 tons and the offloading of up to 1.5 million tons of coal per year. Authorization had to be given for the investment for the completion of the railroad to Power Plant 44 in Hadera.

In December 1982 a large interministry committee (the Yoram Almogi Committee) was appointed jointly by the ministers of transportation and energy. Its task was to study the system for transporting the coal beginning from its offloading at the ports, its storage, and the method of its transportation to its various destinations.

In October 1983 the committee submitted its first report. Its main recommendations were to construct a coal port north of the existing port of Ashdod from which the coal would be transported by rail to the new power plant south of Ashqelon and to the industrial enterprises that would be converted to coal. It also recommended the creation of a rail transport system that would connect the ports of entry with the coal-offloading points in Hadera and Ashqelon. This rail system had to be a backup in the event of a mishap or in time of emergency for the regular supply of coal.

The Elat issue was assigned especially for a basic economic study to an office known for its economic advice. Even before the economic conference in Jerusalem in May 1984, it prepared and submitted a detailed report which to the surprise of all analyzed and proved that the offloading of the coal in Elat was economically worthwhile.

The report proposes the construction of a special pier for coal on the northeastern coast of the Gulf of Elat in order to avoid crossing through the city to the existing port that is south of the city. This new proposal was presented to the participants in the economic conference and was received with considerable understanding.

The worthwhileness of offloading in Elat stems largely from the fact that the quantity of the coal that is imported from South Africa and Australia is over 50 percent of the total, and it is desirable to offload it in Israel's southern port instead of transporting it through the Suez Canal or around Africa through Gibraltar to the Mediterranean ports.

The Elat solution has several important advantages besides the economic worthwhileness:

- a. The addition of hundreds of jobs in the city that is suffering from a shortage of work and sources of livelihood.
- b. The rail connection will bring the city of Elat closer to the center of the country by a direct and continuous rail connection.
- c. The rail line will encourage domestic tourism of the Israelis to Elat.
- d. The transit through the port of Elat will serve as an economic alternative to the Suez Canal.
- e. The railroad will provide another important rail line for both freight and passengers and will significantly improve its output.
- f. Lastly and extremely important, the rail line will undoubtedly accelerate the development of the Negev, the 'Arava, and Elat.

Now, before the Coal Committee has submitted its final supplementary report, it must be hoped that the considerations for the development of the southern region of Israel -- the Negev, the 'Arava, and Elat -- will be an overall national consideration above and beyond the factors of the offloading of the coal and its transport themselves.

In the first and immediate stage the port of Ashdod must be deepened, and [the coal] must be transported by rail to the future power plant in Ashqelon. However, in the future, as a basic and full solution, it is possible and desirable to offload the coal in Elat at a northeastern pier that will neither disturb tourism nor have any adverse ecological effect as has been proven and accepted in many countries throughout the world.



ISRAEL

PROFILE OF AN ISRAEL ARAB VILLAGE GIVEN

Tel Aviv 'AL HAMISHMAR in Hebrew 22 Feb 85 pp 8-9

/Article by Zuhayr Andreas: "Throw It Under the Bridge"/

/Text/ So many little children live near the piles of garbage and debris, playing barefoot in the bitter cold weather of mid-January. Most of them are suffering from severe malnutrition. Their homes are mere frames where construction was halted soon after it was begun. The major mode of transportation is animals. No, this is not a report on a starving community in Ethiopia or a refugee camp in Lebanon. This is the reality of the Arab village Jisr al-Zarqa, situated on the coast at the 40 km mark on the expressway from Haifa to Tel Aviv, between Moshav Bet Hanania and Kibbutz Ma'agan Mikha'el. The village borders on Or Akiva. The factories in the area locked their gates when the racist Kahana came to demonstrate against the employment of Arab workers. Many workers are residents of Jisr al-Zarqa. They are employed by factories such as Pri Ta'im, Pri Zeh, Asis and Yanon, 9 hours a day, 6 days a week, for monthly salaries of 70,000 to 80,000 shekel.

The area in front of the local council building is used as a place for gathering garbage. The structure itself is shabby, like a basement without windows, painted with blue and green oil-base paint. The furniture is old and sparse. The council head is not in. It is the council secretary, Yaron Ben-Dror, who performs the functions of greeting visitors and disseminating information. He has held this post for 3 years. Yaron is young, energetic and sympathetic, but his place of residence and his political views have not earned him the esteem of the villagers. The Jewish secretary of this Arab settlement lives in one of the pioneer settlements in Samaria, strictly defined. His relations with the local residents, he says, are excellent. He does not feel animosity from any quarter. When we go out to tour the town, everyone, young and old, women and children, wave a greeting to Yaron as we pass by. "Everyone knows me and likes me," he says with obvious satisfaction.

There are 5,500 residents in Jisr al-Zarqa. 'Izz-al-Din 'Imash is the only university graduate, and this is not likely to change. He is employed by the local council and holds the education portfolio. When asked what educational problems face the village, he replies bitterly and sorrowfully: "There is no problem in the world that you will not find signs of in this village."

A few months ago, 'Izz-al-Din submitted a study on education and instruction in the village to the college for academic training in Givatà'im. His findings were shocking: Among children aged 5-12, 300 had never attended school. Among 600 youth aged 15-18, only 60 were currently studying in high schools. Of the 60 elementary school teachers employed in the village, only 8 were residents of Jisr al-Zarqa. The achievement level of both elementary schools was very low. In his study, which was professionally and thoroughly prepared, the following statement appeared: "There are children who do not know how to interpret a simple picture: rain, butterfly, lock...Many of them do not know what the function of a health clinic is and what purpose a school serves. Obviously, they also have difficulty identifying people in basic roles and professions."

The most difficult problem is that of students dropping out of school. These students generally come from families "blessed" with children. Their parents leave early in the morning for work and return toward evening. They do not receive the kind of attention they need or the education they require. Their parents are not capable of helping them, because 90 percent of the villagers aged 40 and above are illiterate. These children, who often never enter school, are employed by outside contractors as farm laborers in surrounding settlements. 'Izz-al-Din, who studied political science and the history of the Middle East at the university of Haifa, sees a great similarity between the vassals of Europe in the Middle Ages and the children of Jisr al-Zarqa. These contractors (whom he calls racists) convince the parents that working is better than studying, and they get rich on the children's sweat. For an hour's labor, a child is paid 300 shekels, 1,500 a day, without even minimal social benefits.

#### The Only Hope for Developing the Villages

The man responsible for education in Jisr al-Zarqa claims that his village is neglected and discriminated against by all government offices, among them the Ministry of Education and Culture which continually makes and breaks promises concerning a high school. The few students who do manage to complete their elementary educations must find their way to other villages in the triangle and join some other institution. The closest high school is 40 km away and public transportation is all but nonexistent--one bus that comes by at 11:00 am. Even then, the bus cannot enter town because the entrance, which is actually a tunnel under the expressway, is not wide enough for a bus to pass through.

Informal education is also nonexistent in the village. There are no clubs, no youth centers. The young people flock to the streets and wander aimlessly--just the setting for rising crime. It is therefore no wonder that the percentage of crime among youth in this village is among the highest in the country. The efforts of 'Izz-al-Din to recruit funds to open a public library went up in smoke. The desire is strong, but there are no resources. We left the council building to go on a tour guided by the council secretary, Yaron. We passed the crowded buildings, reminiscent of the poor suburbs of southern Italy. One can only go so far by car before the asphalt road ends. "This area," says Yaron, is fraught with controversy. The Nature Conservation Network wants to expropriate 80 dunams belonging to the village residents and the council strongly objects to the project, because this land is the only hope for developing the village."

The Network's spokeswoman, Ya'el Sha'am, says: "The Nature Conservation Network is engaged in discussions with the Jisr al-Zarqa local council to resolve the problem of the 80 dunams located in the northern sector of the village, which constitute the object of controversy. The area, between the village and Kibbutz Ma'agan Mikha'el, belongs to the Nahal Teninim Nature Conservation Network. It is one of the most desirable reserves in the country. Nahal Teninim is one of the only rivers left in Israel with clean water, and the central location of the reserve makes it all the more important. But conditions today prevent visits from tourists. The Network suggests that the local council clean up the reserve, set up an organized parking area and pave a new road, to allow access to visitors. Our project would serve the interests of the Network and the local residents would benefit from the influx of tourists. We will grant them the rights to open kiosks and restaurants, so that the reserve will become a major source of income for village residents. At this stage, negotiations are still being conducted out of court."

#### Health Clinic--For Employment Only

The western side of the village is close to the seashore. Dozens of families from Jisr al-Zarqa make their living from fishing. On the shore are several fishermen's storehouses. But the fishing industry is now in dire danger: Demolition permits have recently been issued for the storehouses and Nahal Teninim, which stretches to the shore, has been turned into a sewage canal for Kibbutz Ma'agan Mikha'el. The dirt and pollution are preventing the fishermen from engaging in their trade.

Returning from the shore, Yaron points out the new cemetery, recently built by the local council. In years gone by, the local residents buried their dead in a graveyard bordering the kibbutz. To dig each grave, the residents had to bring in heavy equipment because of the hard, rocky earth. This intolerable situation forced the council to invest 6 million shekels in building a new cemetery, plunging them into a serious budget deficit.

Continuing the tour to the south, we came across the same images: children wandering through the piles of garbage that decorate almost every corner of the village. The local kindergarden is in the southern sector of the village. The children have to walk a kilometer to get there. The absence of a master plan for the village makes the problem even worse: Since 1976, the regional planning and building committee has not issued building permits to residents requesting them. Every request, without exception, was denied due to the absence of a master plan (see box).

The rented building that serves as a mother and child station is clean and neat and filled with people. Many women with their babies wait in the narrow room for a doctor. It is hard to start up or carry on a conversation with them. They are not capable of answering; some of them do not understand what is being discussed. The nurses and doctor who minister to the population cannot, as we know, be interviewed. But a recent study on the health question revealed some important information and some rare findings for the state of Israel. Most of the infants suffer severe malnutrition. The mother goes to work and the baby is cared for by a child who is not capable of providing for its needs. This is

a widespread phenomenon, as the average number of children in a family is 8 (many families have 18-20 children). Another finding in the health area was that the children are mentally retarded because the villagers, who come from two clans--'Imash and Jurban--marry among themselves. A girl from another village would not marry a boy from Jisr al-Zarqa, and boys from other villages do not marry girls from the village. Everything therefore remains in the family. Moreover, there is among residents a very widespread incidence of a disease which in the medical lexicon is called thalassemia. This is a hereditary disease that effects red blood cells. The treatment requires prolonged medical care. This brings us to an additional problem: membership in a health clinic. Most of the residents do not belong to a health clinic. Babies who need hospital care never get to a hospital. Their parents go to the hospital, but not for treatment. Jisr al-Zarqa is the major labor source for maintenance jobs in large Haifa hospitals--Karmel and Rambam, as well as in the student dormitories belonging to the Jewish Agency in Romema.

#### Did the Ministry Make a Promise or Not?

The tour of the village came to an end and we went back to the council building. Murad 'Imash, head of the local council, has returned from his trip. He has held this post since the day the village became self-governing, in 1969. "The council's budget deficit today comes to 31 million shekel," says the council head. In September, 2 years ago, the council and the two elementary schools went on strike for 3 weeks, because of the Ministry of the Interior's refusal to channel funds to the council. After a long struggle, which, by the way, the media completely ignored, the council managed to raise 10 million shekels. But runaway inflation ate up that amount quickly and the situation went back to the way it was. The tall, broad-shouldered council head is aware of the serious and severe problems that face his village, but he cannot cope with them. According to him, the town is facing three problems in particular. First and foremost is the problem of the homes along the expressway which have been slated for demolition, although there has been a temporary stay on that action. These buildings were put up before the expressway and their owners are prepared to defend them stubbornly and steadfastly. They accuse the government of malice, neglect and discrimination. The second problem is the fishing industry and the fishermen's storehouses, also threatened with demolition, which would mean a loss of livelihood for dozens of families. There is no group exploiting these waters, claims the council head, so why won't they let the villagers enjoy the fruits? The third problem is tied to the 80 dunams that the Nature Conservation Network is trying to take over. "Meanwhile," he says, "the area is being neglected. They will not give us building permits and we will not allow the Nature Conservation Network to implement its plan." And, he warns: "If the land is expropriated, we will be forced to react harshly...We will go to the site and block with our bodies the bulldozers they will bring in to prepare the land." He emphasizes that the disputed territory is the only area in the village that can be built and developed.

The problem of education also disturbs him. There are 10 classrooms where the level of safety is nil. The Ministry of Education and Culture told the council that the responsibility for the wellbeing of the students falls to them. But, if these classrooms were closed, 400 students would have to be sent home.

As for the high school, the council head says that the Ministry of Education promised to build one in 1981 and has not yet kept its promise. Recently there was a suggestion to build a joint school with neighboring Kefar Pardis. When the plans were completed, the Ministry of Education claimed that the area indicated was too small and would not suffice. Mr Emanuel Kplowitz, head of the minorities branch in the Ministry of Education, says on this subject: "I do not know whether Minister Zvulun Hammer promised to build a high school for Jisr al-Zarqa in 1981 or not. I imagine that he made only general promises. I should mention that at this stage we are concerned with strengthening the shaky educational system that exists in the village (the reference is to elementary schools). At a later date, I cannot say when, we will take the necessary to build a middle school. As for the high school that was to be built in neighboring Kefar Pardis, we are waiting for the planning and building committee to approve a master plan for the village. Then, we will begin building the school, which will serve students from Jisr al-Zarqa as well. Given the economic realities of the present, it is difficult to say how long it will take to build a high school."

Raising his voice and flailing his arms--perhaps as a warning, perhaps as a threat--the council head finishes his "speech" on the subject of village problems. "I want to warn the government. The situation may explode at any moment. I raise my voice to all government offices: Don't neglect us, we are people, too.... If this situation continues, we will be forced to disband the council and enter into open, mass conflict against the administration, a conflict for which at this point I cannot foresee the outcome."

/Box on p 9/ "The Council Did Not Show a Willingness to Work"

Interview with Moshe Glazner, head of the Haifa district in the Ministry of the Interior. The village of Jisr al-Zarqa belongs to the Haifa district.

/Question/ Why isn't there a master plan for the village?

/Answer/ The district planning and building committee is currently working on such a plan for the village and I hope that it will soon be completed. Then this problem will be solved.

/Question/ Why aren't building permits being issued to residents?

/Answer/ Because there is a master plan for the village. (It should be noted that the district planning and building committee issued building permits to village residents from the establishment of the state until 1976. Since then, none have been issued. Z.A.)

/Question/ Why were demolition notices issued for the buildings along the Tel Aviv-Haifa expressway?

/Answer/ That question should be put to the court. The ruling was passed and according to that ruling, we must implement the demolition. The law states clearly that houses must be 75 meters from the street, which is not the case in Jisr al-Zarqa. (It should be noted that most of the houses were built before the expressway connecting Tel Aviv and Haifa was constructed. Z.A.)

/Question/ Why were demolition notices issued for the fishermen's storehouses along the shore?

/Answer/ Sir, I have already told you that legal questions should be directed to the court. But in this regard I might note that the fishermen took over land belonging to the Israel Land Administration.

/Question/ The budget deficit incurred by the local council amounts to 80 million shekels. Do you intend to channel additional funds to the council?

/Answer/ We are not a bank. The budget deficit is the result of poor council management. They sank huge sums into the building of a new cemetery which was unnecessary (see article). What is more, the council did not make an effort to provide services for the village and the residents are not asking for any. The council is entirely to blame for the budget deficit.

/Question/ What is your position on the 80 dunams belonging to the village which the Nature Conservation Network has laid claim to?

/Answer/ No comment.

/Question/ How do you explain the fact that a village with 5,500 residents has no high school?

/Answer/ In my opinion, a settlement with that number of residents should not have a high school. I am, however, aware that there are transportation problems and that the other schools in the area are very far away. It should nonetheless be noted that the number of high school students in the village is very small.

/Question/ The council has threatened to disband and strike if this situation continues.

/Answer/ The council head does not have the authority, in my opinion, to strike and disband the council. A strike will not bring about a resolution of the village's problems. The council head should try to solve the existing problems by other means. First of all, he must learn to manage the council properly.

Until now, the council has not been active and has not exhibited a willingness to work. Further, the resources given to the village were used inappropriately.

9811

CSO: 4423/19

ISRAEL

RAFIAH YAM SECULAR SETTLEMENT IN GAZA STRIP DESCRIBED

'Ofra NEQUDA in Hebrew 4 Jan 85 pp 8-9, 19

/Article by Yehoshu'a Zohar: "Rafiah-Yam: Secular Intrusion in an Area of Religious Settlement"/

/Text/ A great many Israelis remember the Sinai, mostly because of the hundreds of miles of clean, golden beaches, which were called "virgin shores." Now, after the withdrawal from Sinai, there are scarcely any such beaches left under Israeli control, except, perhaps, Zikim Beach.

It is true today that a trip to northern Sinai is costly, in terms of the bureaucratic headaches involved (an international driver's license, a release from the IDF, an Egyptian visa, and the list goes on). Plus, the dollar cost is high (every Israeli not traveling in an organized group must exchange \$150 into Egyptian currency as he crosses the border). Thus, people do not travel to Sinai, but settle for a lot less. However, it was not my intention to mourn the Sinai.

There is one place where you can take in scenery the likes of that in the northern Sinai, without all the complications involved in crossing the border. Just drive south on the road to Ashqelon, through the town of Ashqelon, through the Erez checkpoint and follow the signs to Gush-Katif (you don't have to go through the town of Gaza, there is a road that bypasses it).

Gush-Katif is the main area of settlement on the Gaza coast. At the northern end of the strip, near the green line, are the settlements of Eli-Sinai and Nisanit. Centrally located on the strip is the established religious kibbutz, Nitzanim, and another kibbutz is planned. Gush-Katif is in the southern section of the Gaza Strip, near the new Egyptian border. The area has been developed by the settlement unit of Hapo'el Hamizrakhi. The first settlement, Netzer Hazani, broke ground in 1976. The youngest settlement was built in July of 1984. I drove south on a cold rainy day to see this settlement, called (temporarily, it seems) Rafiah-Yam.

It is a pleasure to drive from the cold, wintry climate of Jerusalem to the warm, summery Gaza coast. The rain, which fell lightly and intermittently, was not enough to dampen the summery atmosphere. Here, even in December, the men wear shorts.

## Not a Ghetto

Rafiah-Yam is unique among the Gush-Katif settlements because, at least for the time being, it is the only secular settlement in the area. For a number of years now, the heads of the Gaza area settlements have been trying to change the religious image ascribed to them. There are two motives behind their desire to see secular settlements established. First, from a philosophical point of view, they believe that all the people of Israel should take part in the settlement of the country, and that the territories should not become a "religious ghetto." Second, from a practical point of view, if they want to increase the number of settlers in the area, secular groups will have to be attracted. But the authorities have refused to establish secular settlements, claiming that there were no secular groups interested in settling Gush-Katif.

This excuse fell apart 2 years ago with the Kfar Makabiah settlement campaign. At the end of the campaign it turned out that a large number of secular people--in fact, most of those who applied--did want to settle in Gaza.

This fact did not surprise Tzvi Handel, general manager of the Gaza coast development company and deputy council head. Tzvi, who hails from G'nei-Tal, was among the first people to support the secular settlement of the Gush area. He explains "The settlement campaign we conducted dispelled two claims; one, that the high concentration of Arabs in the Gaza area was a deterrent to potential settlers and two, that there are no secular people interested in settling this area. It is true that the Arab population is highly concentrated in Gaza, but the Gaza Arabs are not like Arabs from Judaea and Samaria. Here, there are no colleges and there is no educated elite to incite the population. It may be said that the Gaza coast is a quiet area. There is no stone throwing or terrorist activity such as exists in Judaea and Samaria. It is also important to remember the iron rule of geographic settlement, which is, people like to settle near the sea. That is the way it is throughout most of the world, and that is the way it is in Israel. The attraction of the sea is powerful enough to overcome almost everything else. That is one of the reasons why so many secular people applied to settle in an area that had heretofore been labeled religious."

## A Jewish Fisherman

After the settlement campaign, the first secular nucleus was formed to settle in Gush-Katif. The members were given dunes, government land south of Khan Yunis on the northern border of the town of Rafiah. The council heads asked Yigal Segel, former council head from Yamit, to help organize the nucleus. Slowly, it took shape.

One difficult obstacle was the search for a movement that would agree to adopt the nucleus. Many movements refused (ostensibly due to practical as opposed to political considerations). In the end, the nucleus was attached to an agricultural center. One day before the elections, the Rafiah-Yam nucleus moved onto the land. In September, more families joined. Today, there are 13 families in the settlement. All the families in Rafiah-Yam live in new trailers. The settlement's electricity is supplied by a generator. The settlement's temporary



site was established near the sea, about a kilometer north of the border with Egypt. One can almost see the movement of the Egyptian soldiers serving in bunkers on the opposite shore.

I looked for the secretary of the young settlement, and in so doing I came to the home of the Granot family. Everyone knows that the best time to "bump into" someone is right around a meal. Using this rule of thumb, I got the royal treatment. The Granot family takes in guests as a matter of course, and Naomi is a superb cook. There is another fact related to this meal, which is: Martin Granot is a fisherman; yes, a Jewish fisherman in an area of Arab fisherman. Every evening he spreads out his nets, and every morning he checks them and then goes out to sea. The Granot family arrived here from Ashqelon. Martin has been a devoted seaman since childhood. Actually, his expertise is underwater fishing, which combines his two loves: diving and fishing. For the time being, he is the only fisherman in Rafiah-Yam, but he hopes that in the near future, other fishermen-settlers will join him. He explains: "It is very difficult to fish alone. The work is hard and intense, and you need more hands than you have to accomplish it. I really hope that in the near future more new residents will join us and that some of them will be willing to fish with me. This area has a tremendous potential for fishing."

At first, the authorities did not know how to deal with this Jewish fisherman. Every fisherman must have a fishing license and a license for his boat. Previously, the Gaza area was closed to Israeli fishermen, and Martin encountered many difficulties before he was able to secure the required permissions. He beat the bureaucracy and now everything is open to him.

#### The Religious Rejoiced

You have probably guessed the end of my story about the meal with the Granots. I had an excellent repast, the center of which was fish caught by Martin that morning. There is no greater culinary delight. During the meal, the two Granot children, Eyal (8) and Hofit (6), returned home. Like all the children in Rafiah-Yam, including preschoolers, they study in the government school at Besor, a half-hour ride from the settlement. In the afternoon, the children participate in extracurricular activities offered by the religious school in Neve Delakim and therefore develop friendships with the religious children in the Gush-Katif area. The Granot family has a problem with the relatively older age of their children. Most of the other settlers came with very young children. The Granots hope that increased settlement will solve their problem. I asked them--and a number of other settlers--how they were received by the religious settlers, who are the overwhelming majority in the area. Everyone answered that their welcome was extremely warm, and they all feel that the religious settlers were happy that this secular group had finally arrived.

Toward the end of the meal, the council secretary, Zakhariah Omasi (age 35) returned to town. He came here from Rishon Lezion with his family. Zakhariah, too, like Martin, has an obsessive love for the sea. In the past, he even engaged in fishing, in central Israel. Before coming to Rafiah-Yam he was a construction foreman. Some of his workers came from Khan Yunis and Rafiah. Zakhariah used to visit them in their homes, and so he had come to know the

area. He was charmed by the view and when the settlement campaign was conducted in Kfar Makabiah, he asked to join a settlement in this area. In the future, Zakhariah wants to get into fishing, but for the time being, he is completely and totally involved in the work of being council secretary, acting as both internal and external secretary simultaneously.

Zakhariah, like all of the people I met in Rafiah-Yam, claims that the most serious problem facing the settlement is employment: All the men work outside the settlement--in Ashqelon and Ashdod--or hold career army positions. It appears that this is the main problem facing the entire Gush Katif area. According to Tzvi Handle, most of the income generated by the settlers comes from agriculture. But areas for agricultural development have been exhausted and there is scarcely any more land to be worked. Even the old moshavim, he says, not to mention the new settlements, have to develop tourism and other industries in order to survive. Today, there is no budget for development. Says Handel: "It is precisely because of this situation that the government must invest in economic programs that will bring dollars into the country. Developing the Gaza coast is important both from a purely economic point of view and in terms of settlement and security." Of course, the lack of development which affects the older settlements, has an even greater effect on the newer ones. Thus, 6 months after its establishment, there are still no sources of employment in Rafiah-Yam. It appears at this stage that everything is being built on the private initiative of the existing settlers with a view toward those who will come.

Areas are planned for trades, fishing, tourism, recreation, marine agriculture (for export). Of all the plans, most of the settlers believe tourism and recreation have the greatest potential. There are several plans for developing the coast, the goal being to establish a recreation area like the one first planned for northern Sinai.

#### Housing Shortage

According to Zakhariah, there is no shortage of new candidates willing to move into the settlement. The shortage is in trailers and development funds. He, too, believes that the geographic attraction is so strong that there will never be a problem drawing settlers. Zakhariah emphasized that the ideological issue was also important to the Rafiah-Yam settlers. In his words: "I believe that Jews should settle in every part of the land of Israel. No part should be without Jews." In this regard, Tzvi Handel added: "Jewish settlement in the Gaza coast area is an unparalleled balancing factor."

Toward sunset, I went down to the sea and walked along the quiet shore. The wintry, undulant sea touched my senses. I breathed again the salt air, turned left and climbed back to Rafiah-Yam. There I saw Martin Granot tending to his boat, getting it ready for another day of fishing. There is no doubt that this settlement is made for lovers of the sea only. But who among us is not?

/Box on page 8/ The Council Heads Came to Jerusalem

While driving south, I saw UNWRA's distribution system at work (UNWRA is the Un agency for refugee aid and rehabilitation). It was a strange sight, watching the "needy" load sacks of food onto the roofs of their late model cars. What do they do with these provisions? Probaly they trade it for gasoline.

Israelis do not generally distinguish among the different residents of the Gaza Strip, but there is a clear distinction between refugees and locals. Between the months of January and August 1948, more than 200,000 Arabs fled from southern Israel to the Gaza Strip, mostly peasant farmers and poor city dwellers. At that time, the established population of Gaza numbered 60,000-70,000. At first, the refugees lived in tent camps. During the mid-1950's, UNWRA built them permanent shelters. Over the years, the camps have become like jungles because of the unorganized building of structures helter skelter.

Egypt never provided for the refugees. The Egyptian administration's goal was to perpetuate their problems. Therefore, they enacted restrictions, such as a ban on owning immovable property, a ban on moving refugees out of the camps, a prohibition on emigration abroad and enforced permanent curfews. The Egyptians also created two separate societies. They separated the educational systems of refugee children from the children of established residents. They even issued different identity cards to the two sectors of the population.

How many Arabs live today throughout Gaza? Every source reports a different figure. The residents do not report deaths in order to continue receiving UNWRA handouts. That organization is interested in inflating the figure for political and economic reasons (the UNWRA employees themselves are Arab residents of the camps). The Israeli census of 1977 set the Arab population in the Gaza Strip at 420,000 (of which 250,000 were classified as refugees), this in an area of 340 square km. For purposes of comparison, at the same time there were 600,000 Arabs in Judaea and Samaria, an area of 5,500 square km.

Since the Six-Day War, the refugee situation has changed radically: Prejudicial laws have been repealed and a significant improvement has taken place in their economic status. Similarly, the military government has adopted a policy which encourages the residents to improve their living conditions. Financial aid and land for building is granted to residents willing to build homes outside the camp and then destroy their former homes in the camp. In the context of this program. the northern sector of Rafiah was developed, the area close to Rafiah-Yam, and the prevailing relationship between the Jewish and Arab settlers is good. The Gaza coast council maintains contact with other Arab councils and municipalities, and even offers them assistance, mostly in the agricultural sector. As an example of the positive relationship, Tzvi Handel told me the following story. At the beginning of December, the civilian administration conducted a tour of the Knesset for Arab council heads from Gaza. Before leaving on their trip, the Arab dignitaries asked if Re'uven Rozenblat, head of the regional Gaza coast council, could join the group. The civil administration agreed, Rozenblat was pleased, and all departed together for Jerusalem.

9811

CSO: 4423/19

ISRAEL

BRIEFS

NEW MANASHE COUNCIL SETTLEMENTS --The kibbutz of Harish that converted from a military settlement to a civilian settlement, the observation post of Qatzir founded by the Farmers Association, and the Arab village of Umm al-Qutuf in the Nahal 'Iron region will be added to the jurisdiction of the Menashe Regional Council. This was unanimously decided by a plenary session of the council at its last meeting. The council will henceforth comprise 21 settlements. The decision requires the official approval of the Ministry of Interior. [Text] [Tel Aviv MA'ARIV in Hebrew 11 Feb 85 p 17] 5830

NEW COAL-OFFLOADING PORT--The Almogi Committee that was appointed by the ministers of transportation and energy for the purpose of recommending the way to build an additional coal port in which the coal will be offloaded for the new power plant in Ashqelon submitted its recommendations yesterday. The committee chairman, Yoram Almogi, recommends two options with the selection dependent upon the ability to invest the cost of the construction. The first option is the establishment of a port for offloading coal using a conservative method in the port of Ashdod. This option will cost over \$150 million. The second option is to build in Ashqelon a pier for offloading coal on the open sea like the pier in Hadera. This proposal will cost only about \$80 million. Its disadvantage is that the pier cannot be used for other purposes except for the offloading of coal. The possibility of Haifa as an offloading site was ruled out immediately because of the distance from the plants that are to be built. [Text] [Tel Aviv HADASHOT in Hebrew 10 Feb 85 p 4] 5830

CSO: 4423/24

JORDAN

# KING EXPRESSES VIEWS ON PEACE PROCESS

Madid EL PAIS in Spanish 24 Mar 85 pp 2-3

[Interview with King Husayn by M. A. Bastenier in Amman; date not given]

[Text] King Husayn of Jordan, who will arrive in Madrid tomorrow for an official visit, is at the heart of a diplomatic operation designed to face President Reagan of the United States with his responsibilities in the Near East. Last 11 February, the Jordanian monarch signed an agreement with the leader of the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), Yasir Arafat, bringing him into the effort. President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt is the third member of this Arab diplomatic triad. The tripartite plan calls for holding an exploratory meeting with representatives of the United States, Egypt and a Jordanian-Palestinian delegation to prepare the ground for later talks with the Israelis, with the future possibility that it all will culminate in a general peace conference. For this to happen, the specific acceptance of UN Resolution 242, that is to say the right of Israel to exist, the support of Washington, which is doubtful, and distant toleration by Israel would be necessary. As can be seen, this is a triangle which does not lack for sides.

The Jordanian monarch, who will be 50 in August, has reigned for almost 32 years and was regent for 2 years preceding that. He is the dean of the Arab chiefs of state, and one whose bitter weariness shows in his glance. Husayn of Jordan met with this EL PAIS correspondent in the Basman Palace, located at the summit of one of the seven hills or "djebels" of Amman. His manner was one of immensely formal courtesy. His is the fatigue of one who must constantly explain a subject which everyone would prefer to have pending--that of peace in the Near East. The interview developed from the outside inward, as if proceeding from the outer rings surrounding the valiant soldier-king of Amman, with the first circle covering the new Arab peace initiative, the second the problems of the region, ranging from the war between Iraq and Iran to the difficult relations with the Palestinian ally, and the third the fervent but immaterial relations with Spain. The monarch spoke slowly and with confidence, as he has been doing for some time now already.

[Question] You said, Your Majesty, prior to the Israeli elections in 1984, that a labor victory would stir up the diplomatic scene in the Near East. Was your prediction correct, in the light of the peace proposal launched by President Mubarak of Egypt, King Husayn himself and the Palestinian leader Yasir Arafat?

[Answer] The Israeli Labor Party did not win a complete victory, as a result of which Israel now has a coalition government in which the laborites head the cabinet and hold a certain number of posts, but other ministries are controlled by extremists like General Sharon, who has said a thousand and one times that Jordan too is a part of Israeli territory. Therefore, Israel is not adopting a positive approach to our peace initiative in order to recover the territory lost in 1967. However, each moment counts, because of the deterioration of the situation as the years go on, to the point that we believe that we are now faced with the last opportunity to make the dream of peace a reality. For this reason we are devoting our maximum efforts to the cause of peace, and in recent times such important occurrences as the agreement between the PLO, the sole legitimate representative of the Palestinian people, and the government of Jordan, have come about. This is the basis for the achievement of what we have so often urged--a joint position for the Arab world. We are moving in the right direction to bring about a peaceful solution of the problem. We accept the pertinent UN resolutions and we have asked that an international conference be held, in other words coverage for the implementation of UN Security Council Resolutions 242 and 338.

[Question] Can you say with certainty that the PLO has accepted UN Resolution 242?

[Answer] There is agreement on the future establishment of a confederation involving Jordan and Palestine. This agreement is based on facts, on realities, on the bonds which exist between Jordan and the Palestinian family. Where the problem of the delegation is concerned, it must be Jordanian-Palestinian, representing the PLO and Jordan. At some future time, the right of the Palestinian people to self-determination will be exercised within the framework of this confederation. Where Resolution 242 is concerned, I believe that it has implicitly been accepted, along with the other Security Council resolutions pertaining to the problem.

[Question] Is the PLO prepared to do without an independent delegation in future peace talks?

[Answer] After all, the other party to the agreement we signed on 11 February is the PLO, and I believe that this organization represents the hopes, the aspirations and the feelings of the Palestinian people, and in the final analysis, if our efforts are successful, the PLO will be one of the signatories of an agreement to hold a peace conference. The PLO will have to understand that things are changing, and that we are now talking about a dialogue involving ourselves, the PLO and the United States, and that this dialogue can provide the answers to peace.

[Question] Could the PLO recognize Israel unilaterally one day?

[Answer] Granting more than what has now been granted--that would be a step of monumental importance, and for this to happen some prior gesture on the part of Israel would be necessary.

[Question] Is it not true that Israel does not want such recognition?

[Answer] I have noticed that there are responsible individuals on both sides of the conflict, and there are also extremists as well, and everything depends now on what happens in the immediate future. For if we move in the proper direction, that is to say with thought for the generations to come, the responsible party will prevail, or if it does not, the extremists will.

[Question] You have often said that time works against peace. Can you tell us what time remains for preventing disaster?

[Answer] There is almost no time left. Just a few months.

#### The War in the North

[Question] Was the purpose of the visit you and President Mubarak paid to Baghdad to urge Iraq to recognize Egypt?

[Answer] We wanted to study the state of the struggle following the Iranian offensive, which was at least 2 years in preparation, on the spot. We thought that the moment was right for this visit, and this was suggested to the Iraqi president. His positive response came immediately, so that President Mubarak and I went to Baghdad to demonstrate not only our concern, but also our solidarity with Iraq. Baghdad has accepted all of the peace initiatives and has responded positively to the efforts of the world community to put an end to this tragedy. I believe that we had a very fruitful meeting, and we pledged ourselves to subsequent coordination among the three countries, but mediation was not the purpose of the visit.

[Question] Why does your majesty repeatedly deny that Iranian integrism is a truly religious phenomenon?

[Answer] I have said and I reiterate that Iranian integrism is a concept foreign to Islam. And that the atrocities perpetrated in the name of Islam have nothing to do with religion, and this includes the continuation of a war which has already caused tremendous damage and misery. The war must end and the answers to the reasons which underlay it must be found, making use of international agreements, which are in existence, withdrawal of the contenders from the international boundaries and the reestablishment of relations between Iran and its neighbors on the basis of mutual respect and nonintervention in others' affairs. This is madness, and not Islam.

[Question] Since more than a half of the Jordanians are of Palestinian origin, wouldn't the establishment of a Palestinian political body mean disintegration of the kingdom?

[Answer] Nothing like that. If the formulation of the relations among the members of the family to which we Jordanians and Palestinians belong equally had depended on me, I would have preferred balanced relations. I believe that there is an attachment by both parties to their own identity, and thus at the beginning of the 1960s, we proposed that when the territory occupied by Israel in 1967 was recovered, three options would exist. One would involve the same full unity as existed at the beginning of the kingdom; another, the establishment of links between the two bodies; and the third, creation of a Palestinian

state if this was desired. Obviously the bonds are very strong, while at the same time there is a desire to maintain a separate identity, such that what we are discussing is a balanced relationship oriented toward survival. Moreover, it is obvious that there is a Jordanian nationality which is different from the Palestinian nationality.

[Question] What is the reason for the recent resurrection of the Jordanian parliament, after a lapse of 17 years?

[Answer] Because of the passage of time and the events which have occurred, our constitution was threatened, and we had to convoke the parliament again to reestablish our democratic form of life, and then, on the other hand, in a year and a little more we had not had enough deputies to reach a quorum. We therefore wanted to return to parliamentary life, which we had had to abandon for a time as a result of the Rabat summit meeting at which the PLO proclaimed itself the sole representative of the Palestinian people, and to provide it with the opportunity to be accepted in its new role as spokesman for its people.

#### Recognizing Israel

[Question] Apart from courtesy toward Spain, what reasons are there for paying a visit to Madrid at this time?

[Answer] The relations between the two countries, both in the past and more recently, have always been excellent, having been established in very singular fashion by the visit paid to Spain by my grandfather, King Abdulah. Our relations with Spain are especially precious to us. We firmly believe in the cause of Hispano-Arab relations and friendship, and we rely in this connection on the evidence that Spain adheres to the same principles and ideals as do we. We therefore have many things in common, and in particular I want to mention my relationship with King Juan Carlos, an individual I greatly admire and who I believe has made a great contribution to the world and to Spain. His country occupies a place of honor in Europe, in Latin America and on the international scene. When the potential for the development of our relations in all sectors is considered, I believe that this visit will make a great contribution to all of this.

[Question] Will possible future recognition of Israel by Spain be discussed?

[Answer] This is not the purpose of the visit, but obviously, all matters will be discussed.

[Question] What would the Jordanian position regarding such recognition be?

[Answer] Obviously, Spain is free to act according to its desires. But in any case, this step has not yet been taken. Should it be, relating it with the ideas of which we have spoken and with the search for peace, which should not only fall to the Arab party, but to Israel as well (for as we said, if this step were taken prematurely, before Israel had made any contribution on its part, then what Israel are we speaking of--the Israel occupying all of



Palestine, occupying the territory of other Arab states, the Israel which invaded Lebanon?), then regrettably, a counterreaction might occur in the Arab world. But I have faith in the good judgment of our Spanish friends and trust that this step would not be taken without taking all aspects of the problem into account.

[Question] If Spain were to recognize Israel, would it not be in a better position perhaps to exert a positive influence on the conflict?

[Answer] Many countries have recognized both parties, and this has served no great purpose. On the other hand, I believe that from the historic point of view, Spain has always linked its position with that of the forces working to ensure that Israel too contributes to the cause of peace. I hope that Israel will make this contribution.

[Question] Your Majesty, you wrote an autobiographical book entitled "The Office of the King," in which you made a notable statement. "In the final analysis I alone have to face up to the risks and dangers the office of the monarch entails." What does it mean to be king of a country like Jordan, in a part of the world like the Near East and in an era like the present one?

[Answer] It is an exhausting task, but also a great honor. All of the confidence and the love with which I am surrounded in my country more than adequately compensates for the effort, but none of this would mean anything in the final analysis, despite the progress made, if one could not claim to have contributed in some way to the building of a world in which human dignity will be safeguarded and in which the future generations can live in peace.

[Question] It is said that the king has "baraka," the special fate of one protected by God. What does it mean to Husayn of Jordan to have survived a reign of more than 30 years, and almost an equal number of plots?

[Answer] I hope that I will always be guided by God in all that I do, but at the same time I believe that I must live my own life, and that at all times I must act according to my honest knowledge and understanding. With regard to what is said about my fate, I must add that survival cannot be a goal in itself, and that one must survive for something which is worthwhile, for what survives is, then, the only thing that counts.

5157

CSO: 4548/3

JORDAN

# MINISTER DISCUSSES TRANSPORT SECTOR, INTER-ARAB TRANSPORT

Amman AL-RA'Y in Arabic 17 Mar 85 p 8

[Report on press conference given by Farhi 'Ubayd, minister of transportation, by Hasan 'Uqayl; in Amman, 16 March 85]

[Text] Mr Farhi 'Ubayd, minister of transportation, held a press conference yesterday in which he spoke on the subject of the trucking sector in Jordan, on providing work for this sector and on the land bridge connecting Jordan with the Arab Republic of Egypt, the Arab west and Africa which will be opened this coming 25 April.

He said that the ministry has taken a number of steps which will enable the trucking sector in Jordan to fulfill its social and financial responsibilities and enable everyone working in this sector to earn a livelihood.

He said that imports through the port of al-'Aqabah will amount to about 8.5 million tons this year, compared to 7.8 million tons in 1982. A variety of imported goods will be handled through the port of al-'Aqabah to neighboring Arab countries, providing work for freight and refrigerated trucks, providing sufficient work for 1,900 refrigerated trucks and 10,500 trucks, including 4,000 trucks with Jordanian licenses, 5,000 trucks belonging to Jordanians carrying Arab plates and 1,500 special trucks belonging to the Jordanian-Syrian Land Transportation Company and the Jordanian-Iraqi Land Transportation Company.

## Petroleum Transportation

He explained that about 2,000 tankers are employed to transport oil between Jordan and Iraq. Iraq will export 2.5 million tons of oil to Brazil in the coming 2 years through the port of al-'Aqabah. This will increase exports of oil to 7 million tons. He expects that fuel exports will amount to 9 million tons. The minister announced that there are no trucks in Jordan not working. The congestion in the area of exporting through Jordan has resulted in a shortage of 300-500 trucks. The capacity for transport from the port of al-'Aqabah was 18,800 truckloads leaving the port for the month of November of this past year, 22,300 truckloads in December of this past year, and 22,200 truckloads in the first month of this year.

He indicated that the Arab agreement on transit stipulated the registration of incoming tonnages in shipping licenses. The ministry took steps to equalize the tonnage of Jordanian trucks with that of other Arab trucks, increasing the tonnage by 20 percent. This is reflected in profitability and in availability of new incentives for transport.

He said that the government has tried to encourage the transportation sector, and the full utilization of Jordanian refrigerator trucks, by encouraging their conversion to use in transportation of grains and oil. It included, as incentives, assurances of profitability, and provided goods such as vegetables, fruits, meats and eggs specifically for them. The government has contracted with the Egg Exporting Association and is diversifying imports to use refrigerated trucks.

#### Arab Plates

He added that the government is currently studying the possibility of attracting the Jordanian transportation sector which carries Arab plates by providing them with Jordanian licenses and incentives enabling them to join the Jordanian fleet by paying customs and other taxes in installments. The ministry is communicating with the truck owners on this matter.

Mr 'Ubayd spoke about the land bridge connecting Jordan and the Arab east with the Arab Republic of Egypt, the Arab west and Africa. He said that the goal of establishing it is strategic, economic, and touristic. The bridge which had existed was cut by the Israeli occupation of part of our Arab nation in 1948. It is now being restored by the means of the ferry crossings in an excellent way by means of a distinguished agency responsible for it in the two countries, reducing time and cost for the Arab citizen traveling between the Arab Republic of Egypt and the Arab east. The decrease for the individual amounts to 40 percent, and for cargo to more than 40 percent. The bridge makes it possible to visit Egypt by motor vehicle, and thus increases tourism and decreases the time needed to travel from al-'Aqabah to Suez by way of Nuwayba'.

He said that the current cost, which is equivalent to \$55 per person for transportation from al-'Aqabah to Suez and Cairo will fall to \$38 per person via the land bridge, which will open in the final third of the coming month of April.

The Jordanian-Egyptian agreement assigns the special temporary anchorage in Nuwayba' to an Egyptian company and to another Jordanian one.

Mr 'Ubayd explained that he had taken the necessary customs and security steps to set this line in motion in an excellent manner serving all citizens. By means of the agreement, he had finished setting in motion a tourism line between the two countries, offering the carriers special concessions.

The minister indicated that this line will be opened under the supervision of the Joint Jordanian-Egyptian Committee, headed by Mr Ahmad 'Ubaydat, the Jordanian prime minister, and Mr Kamal Hasan 'Ali, the Egyptian prime minister, which will hold its meetings in Amman in the last third of this coming April.

The minister said that before the opening, a meeting will be held in Amman between the Jordanian and Egyptian ministers of transportation, on the 25th of this month, to complete discussions and agree on the final form of the memorandum of mutual understanding between the two countries, and on the form of the maritime agreement which will facilitate the movement of ships belonging to the two countries, giving them priority in transporting Egyptian and Jordanian goods.

He indicated that it is anticipated that after this step is taken, the flow of transportation will double, and the cost of transportation will decrease and prices will decrease.

#### The Ports Authority

The minister indicated that, faced with record levels of congestion, the board of directors of the Ports Authority took suitable steps to carry out its tasks capably, speedily and proficiently. The Port Authority for al-'Aqabah turned to specialized handling of imported goods. It set to organizing a special pier for phosphates, construction of a new pier to handle containers, an industrial pier to handle fertilizer and potash, a passenger pier, and several piers for miscellaneous goods.

He said that the authority is currently working on construction within the year of a floating pier for bulk materials and construction of a special pier for exporting and importing petroleum derivatives and liquids.

These piers will have a designated external management under the supervision of the Ports Authority. They will have provisions for security, safety, protection and pollution control. Crude petroleum will be transported to the pier, which will be completed this coming October and will go into operation 4 months later. This pier will cost 3 million dinars.

He said that the authority has taken suitable steps to assure maintenance of all of its mechanized units, so that all of its equipment is maintained in constant working order. It has also taken suitable steps to support the special training center for all operations in the port, as well as its development and provision of all that it needs.

The board of directors decided to undertake continual study of the tariffs assessed by neighboring countries in their ports, so as to maintain the competitiveness of the port of al-'Aqabah, and to stimulate activity in it and assure job opportunities for the transportation sector.

12780

CSO: 4404/260

JORDAN

## COOPERATION OF PUBLIC, PRIVATE SECTORS URGED

Amman AL-RA'Y in Arabic 16 Mar 85 p 8

[Editorial by Muhammad Salih Khabar: "The Public Sector and the Private Sector"]

[Text] When implementation of the fodder plant, which will be undertaken under the supervision of the Ministry of Supply at a cost of 4 million dinars, begins, the participation of the government and agencies subordinate to it will exceed 45 percent of the total capital of the public industrial joint stock companies. This compares with only 36 percent for the local private sector. (The remaining shares are variously Arab and foreign.) This high percentage illustrates, without doubt, the significant economic dimensions of the activity and direct investment of the government in the Jordanian economy. This perhaps explains some of the apprehension which grips the private sector as a result of this gradual advance of the activity of the public sector--for reasons and numerous justifications which have made its restraint difficult.

In spite of the reassurances which Dr Jawad al-'Anani, minister of trade and industry, expressed in his speech to the Lions Club in Amman, and the comprehensive understanding of the role of the domestic commerce sector shown clearly in the speech by Mr Muhammad al-Saqqaf, deputy minister of supply, the issue of the division of roles in development between the two sectors obviously and clearly requires special care, so that we do not lose the principal characteristics of the Jordanian economy, which has been built on a base of individual initiative and free enterprise.

The economic argument about which of them is more efficient--the public sector or the private sector--was settled theoretically and practically a long time ago. It is not in Jordan only, but in the entire region, that this choice has been subjected to examination. Therefore, it is not now an area in which to stir up a finished problem. Moreover, it is illogical for us to be equivocal about the role of the government in general economic dominance in all aspects of economic life, whether production, distribution, or supervision and guidance of production units in order to realize the higher economic goals of the country.

Nevertheless, from another point of view, the realization of development in accordance with economic goals does not conflict with the activities and

efforts of the private sector. In a real way, the government is the largest guaranteed participant in this sector--the rate of tax of some of these companies is 55 percent of their net profits--but it does not participate in the risks or losses. Therefore, it is clearly and plainly in the interest of the government and the economy that these organizations succeed and are offered help and support. From this same point of view, it is not surprising that individuals concentrate their activities in profitable areas only, because no one shares their pains and losses. Certainly, accuracy in determining the profitability of projects offers added value to economic activity and increases their productivity and contribution to national income.

In Jordan, we are among the few nations in the world which takes pride in the fact that it is our private sector which undertakes the processing and distribution of petroleum products, the distribution of electricity, the exploitation of unprocessed phosphate and mining as well as other activities which are considered governmental in most countries. From another perspective, it is incumbent that we not deprive the sector of its role in areas in which it may achieve excellent results.

How often it is said about the private sector that it organizes itself and regulates its ranks. But this sector is not in conflict or opposition to any one. Rather, it is a partner and an executor of that which is entrusted to it, to the degree of initiative, encouragement and trust which is granted to it. And it is government which encourages and stimulates and takes the hand of the sector, making it possible for it to realize its short-term and long-term goals. All domestic resources are under supervision, as required by the law and the constitution. We do not think that any sector can hesitate to accept any participation which helps it to realize its economic and commercial goals. Even so, we certainly acknowledge the existence of some errors which have frequently lead to mutual doubts. In our view, the treatment of these is not possible, save by increasing constructive dedicated dialogue, inasmuch as the goal of all is in the end a single, shared goal.

12780

CSO: 4404/260

KUWAIT

KUWAITI DAILY INTERVIEWS HUNGARIAN PRESIDENT

GF281942 Kuwait AL-WATAN in Arabic 27 Apr 85 p 13

[Interview with Pal Losonczi, president of the Hungarian Presidential Council, by AL-WATAN correspondent Sulayman Fulayhan; date and place not given]

[Excerpts] AL-WATAN: Diplomatic relations between Hungary and Kuwait are long-established. Your excellency and the amir of Kuwait have exchanged visits. How do you evaluate these relations and what is the possibility of developing them?

Pal Losonczi: The good relations binding the Republic of Hungary and Kuwait are not new, but date back 20 years. I am convinced that the traditional cooperation existing between the two countries serves the interests of the two peoples. At the same time, our relations set a good example for the possibility of establishing cordial and useful cooperation between countries of different social systems. With regard to achievements in the field of developing versatile bilateral cooperation, in which high-level visits have played a major role, we would like here to express our appreciation for the visit paid by His Highness the Amir Shaykh Jabir al-Ahmad al-Jabir al-Sabah to Hungary in 1981, as this visit was a distinguished event that received positive response from Hungarian public opinion. I also recall my visit to your country. I still keep these two events in my memory. Official and useful relations have been achieved between the governmental and legislative institutions of the two countries. This has been possible through the many meetings held among the various ministries.

In my view, economic, trade, and financial cooperation has an important role in our future relations. Our constant objective is to maintain the gains achieved in recent years and to consolidate cooperation. We are struggling to achieve this, although unfavorable operations and changes in the international economic system have affected the development of our bilateral economic relations. It is worth mentioning that there are capabilities for developing cooperation in the cultural, educational, scientific, agricultural, health, tourism and sports fields.

AL-WATAN--There is much talk about contacts between the countries of the Eastern Bloc and some Arabian Gulf countries for the purpose of establishing diplomatic relations. Conflicting reports have been carried recently.

How correct are these reports? What are the major factors which hinder this?

Losonczi: To answer this question, let me repeat some of what I said in the pages of your esteemed newspaper in October 1982 on the eve of my visit to Kuwait, which I will never forget. The socialist countries, including the Hungarian People's Republic, are committed to the establishment of cordial and useful relations with the Arabian Gulf countries because the conditions and capabilities for achieving this are available in many fields. We should exert more efforts to know each other in a better way. The views of the socialist countries and Arab countries are identical and very similar with regard to many international issues. We have tried more than once to establish diplomatic relations with the Gulf region's countries because we believe that the level of our current relations is not satisfactory. However, progress in this field does not depend on us alone. I believe that success in our attempts and efforts is in fact a common wish.

AL-WATAN: What is the message that you want to address to the Kuwait people and the Arab world?

Losonczi: The Hungarian people are following with sincerity and appreciation the activity of the Kuwaiti people in building their nation. We hope that the objective of the Kuwaiti people and their leaders will be further success and progress and we hope that our relations with Kuwait's Government and people will contribute to the development and prosperity of the two countries. We here in Hungary appreciate Kuwait's role in the region and its role in the unity of the Arab people. We sincerely hope that the common Arab efforts with the help of all the concerned countries will have their influence in settling many of the region's problems, of which is the Middle East problem.

CSO: 4400/127



KUWAIT

BRIEFS

PRC JOINS ARAB COMPANY--Kuwait, 18 Apr 85 (OPECNA)--Kuwait and China concluded a meeting here Tuesday on Chinese participation in an Arab joint chemical fertilizers company, and agreed to set up a team to study the economic advantages of the venture. The company, to be set up jointly by Kuwait and Tunisia, will be based in Kuwait. 'Abd al-Baghi al-Nouri, who led the Kuwaiti delegation at the talks with the Chinese, said that the idea of China's participation in the company emerged last January when Kuwaiti Minister of Oil and Industry Sheikh 'Ali al-Khalifa al-Sabah visited Beijing. The Chinese delegation, led by Vice Minister of Petrochemical Industries Lin Yinkai [spelling as recieved], also had talks with the director general of the Kuwait Petroleum Corporation, 'Abd al-Razzaq Mula Husayn to discuss cooperation in the petrochemical industry. [Text] [Vienna OPECNA in English 0335 GMT 18 Apr 85 LD]

CSO: 4400/127

LEBANON

REFUGEE CAMPS NEAR SIDON GIRD FOR BATTLE

London AL-TADAMUN in Arabic 22 Feb 85 pp 22-23

[Article: "Fear of an Intra-Palestinian War in 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah"]

[Text] These days southern Lebanon is facing intense demands, delicate and grave. There is a race between passing over the segments of civil strife and falling into their traps. This is still going on because the hand of evil is at work endeavoring to hinder the effects of the good efforts being put forth by the units in the area of Sidon and vicinity. President Amin Gemayel expressed this fact saying, "At Sidon there is sound agreement between the various factions on cooperation. In Sidon there is greater nationalistic feeling than in any other area, and this tends to soothe the situation."

Minister Habih Birri and southern political, spiritual, and economic figures have affirmed their confidence that the citizens in the areas to be vacated by Israeli forces are endowed with enough awareness to enable them to suppress civil strife and not be swept away in an explosive scheme, which Israel is aiming for or promoting through its agents.

Israel's betting on bloody incidents in the areas of the withdrawals was constantly confirmed by several indicators and factors:

A--Statements by the Israeli prime minister and the Israeli minister of defense, Shemon Peres and Yitzhaq Rabin, as well as the commander of the Army of South Lebanon, who deals with Israel, Maj Gen Antoine Lahd, that massacres may take place in the Sidon area and particularly in the Palestinian camps.

B--The spreading out of masked armed men at night in the area of the camps, the firing that goes with this, and bloody practices having the stamp of liquidation.

C--Increased physical liquidations, which extend to personalities of all factions and fronts, and dropping bodies in mixed villages or on the borders between units of the various factions with the aim of igniting the fires of civil strife.

D--Increased rumors aimed at promoting unease and lack of confidence among the people.

Adding to the anxieties have been the reports which have reached some security circles that Israel distributed, in the 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah camps and in Sidon and surrounding villages, 2,400 personal and intermediate weapons and established a network of agents to be activated to instructions which will be issued by a major in the Israeli intelligence apparatus, Mosad, in order to carry out a prepared plan, the objective of which are:

1--To create disorder and unrest, which will limit the freedom of movement of the Lebanese army in the area of operations, which includes the areas from which Israel is withdrawing.

2--To bring about strife between the various military organizations in Sidon and its environs and fan the rivalry between them for control of specific strategic positions in the area. The purpose of this is to exhaust the energies of these organizations and then induce them to share these positions with the army.

3--To pump up the fire of confessional strife by promoting the fear and suspicion of all factions in the Sidon area and increasing hostility between them.

4--To plant terror among the Palestinian civilians and induce them to engage actively in the Israeli scheme after Palestinian-Shi'ite relations develop a high degree of tension, which will keep relations between the 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah camps and some of the figures in Sidon in a stage of suspicion and lack of confidence, facilitating Israeli interference in the guise of defender of the security of the camps and their inhabitants.

Former Lebanese minister of information Michel Iddah considered this matter extremely serious, pointing out that, "Mr Yasir 'Arafat made a big mistake when he called for the UN to insure the safety of the camps, because that means the presence of the Israelis was furnishing protection to the Palestinians and that this protection will not be available to them from the Lebanese army and the other legitimate forces. Consequently his words contain a shameful lack of confidence in the Lebanese state and in the groups that have come together to work for Lebanon's liberation and to induce the Israeli forces to withdraw. 'Arafat thereby did an obvious service to the Israeli logic which will proceed, from a request for international forces to protect the camps in the south, into a large-scale media campaign to beautify the ugly image held by world opinion of Israel and her actions in the south, Rashayya, and western al'Biqah'.

"...However what is stirring up the unrest actually is not what the Palestinians in the 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah camps will suffer at the hands of the Lebanese," say supporters of Mr Yasir 'Arafat, "...but the mobilization and preparations Syria is undergoing to enter the two camps and occupy them because they are bases of support for 'Arafat and are

situated on the vital link connecting the capital of the south with the border area, and control by Damascus of this area will completely strip 'Arafat supporters of independent decision-making, whatever the outcome."

What is sad is that the Syrian presence is becoming active at a time when it is enjoying the support of the Amal movement and the Progressive Socialist Party while the Sunni force, which was our main support, has limited effectiveness and is induced to remain neutral for reasons we understand, most of which pertain to the nature of the sectarian situation now prevailing in the area.

Supporters of 'Arafat also say, "...The dissidents have concentrated a thousand combatants in the region to be prepared to rush into the 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah camps and begin fabricating problems there. Syrian officials suppressed the military activities in al-Shuf and al-Kharrub region in order to facilitate the entry of these combatants, who are divided up numerically as follows: 320 elements of Abu Musa's group, 215 elements of al-Sa'iqah, 80 elements of Abu Nidal's group, 135 elements of the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine, 134 elements of the Democratic Front, and 124 elements of the Popular Front--General Command."

Palestine Liberation Organization sources connect what is being said about Syrian preparations for creating turmoil in Sidon and determining the content of the 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah camps in order to control them with a statement made by an official of the Middle East studies office at the Pentagon, Lincoln Blomfield, on his recent visit to the area to the effect that it is not unlikely that Syria will proceed to fill any security vacuum that may occur in the initial withdrawal area.

Palestinian personalities close to Mr Yasir 'Arafat add, "If there are bloody clashes among the Palestinians in Sidon, one result will be migration of civilians toward the south, where full control belongs to Israel, which will exploit this to the utmost and the media will rush to establish, in the convictions of world opinion, that they are more merciful toward the Palestinians than some Arabs and the Palestinians themselves. Some figures in Israeli intelligence, Mosad, are betting on these clashes happening. The Arabs must bear their responsibilities and take steps to prevent this because it would strengthen Israeli settlement offers and harm legitimate Palestinian rights."

But 'Arafat's opponents reply forcefully and point out that "there is no need to point out his subservience to settlement when he has become part of an Arab axis striving for one. His appeal for international forces to protect the 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah camps showed his unease regarding Israel's departure at the time when he should express openly his delight and readiness to cooperate with the Lebanese in increasing the security in the area. Also, his appeal for these forces conceals a leaning he has toward rebuilding the framework of his military and information cadres in order to head out, not toward the south, but toward the camps at Beirut and the north, in order to restore them to his fold after their people rejected the path to a shameful settlement, which he was pursuing. We have

information that at 'Ayn al-Hulwah and al-Miyah wa Miyah about 5 million to 8 million Lebanese pounds were paid out to achieve his objectives. We affirm that his insisting on international forces in the area extending from al-Awwali to the Litani is aimed at creating a buffer zone to hinder the movement of the Lebanese national resistance behind Israeli lines to accelerate the withdrawal. Also, the presence of these forces in this area, which is not provided for in UN Security Council Resolution 425, will arouse sentiments for a settlement and increase movement toward one with firm steps, in view of the strength his supporters would draw from the relative independence they will enjoy because of this buffer zone, and this independence will be trained to increase. This is something we will oppose and will not agree to."

In the hardships of the open Palestinian struggles it is rumored that the Sidon and southern personalities that are striving for calm to insure a safe environment that will strengthen peaceful coexistence in the area will be targets of liquidation and revenge, and that among those personalities that will be subjected to assassination attempts, according to a serious report received from the south by one of the western embassies, are: Maronite Archbishop Ibrahim al-Hilu; spiritual leader of the independent Christian community, Archbishop Ignatius Ra'd; deputy Nazih al-Bizri; mufti of Sidon Shaykh Muhammad Jalal-al-Din, and Amal area representative Hajj Muhammad Ghadar. Also a number of churches, mosques, schools and foundations will be targeted for blasting and robbery.

The deputy of Tyre, Mr Kazim al-Khalil is very much afraid that Palestinian-Palestinian clashes will develop and spread, and that it will not be possible to limit their complications and prevent their spreading to the Christian and Shi'ite villages in the Sidon area, even to the city itself. Deputy al-Khalil says, "I am confident that the Christians and Muslims know to avoid what is planned and designed for them. They have been able up to now to circumvent civil strife with intelligence, mastery and tolerance. But in the middle of the constant mental burden and complete chaos, who guarantees their ability to continue the path of resistance to everything harmful to their fraternal lives. Despite my great concern, I do not expect the magnitude of incidents, if they happen, God forbid, to be at the level of the Mountain incidents."

Southern consciousness, the progress made by the army on the coast road, the position of the factions regarding the special security plan for this road, the filling of any vacuum left by the Israeli withdrawal, and the army's ability to enter Sidon with the support and welcome of the people are encouraging indicators that the will to live on the part of the southerners is stronger than the desire to sow civil strife and chaos.

The question remains: If Lebanese events began with the assassination of Ma'ruf Sa'd and the departure of the army from Sidon, was the beginning of their end marked with the explosive incident that Mustafa Ma'ruf Sa'd and his family were subjected to and the return of his first army units to the city the army withdrew from in 1975?

LEBANON

# VOICE OF HOPE EXPLAINS BROADCASTING GOALS

JN041201 Marj 'Uyun Lebanon Voice of Hope in Arabic 0600 GMT 4 Apr 85

[Excerpts] A responsible source in the Voice of Hope radio for the Middle East has stated that issue No. 1,327 of AL-USBU' AL-'ARABIC magazine, dated 18 March 1985, published the following two remarks, which we quote. The first is: Voice of Hope transmits from the Al-Qulay'ah area in the south under the supervision of the Army of Southern Lebanon [ASL]. The second was a caption to a picture showing the radio station building. It says: Voice of Hope radio building in Marj 'Uyun. The radio's activities have been shifted to political affairs.

In order to highlight the truth, we find ourselves compelled to explain the following points:

The Voice of Hope considers itself to be a guest in Lebanon, subject to the laws and regulations of the area in which it operates. The Voice of Hope radio for the Middle East has not and will never have any political aims or any political activities to realize such aims.

One of the basic principles of the Christian faith is to obey the authorities. Our example is Jesus Christ's attitude toward the Roman authorities. Stemming from this purely religious ground, the Voice of Hope administration allowed the local authorities, represented by the ASL under the command of Staff Major General Antoine Lahd, to prepare and present newscasts at 0800, 1300, and 1800, as well as the daily political commentary, free from anything that may provoke grudges or hatred. In this regard, we affirm that the ASL media department's broadcasts on the Voice of Hope have never carried anything detrimental to the march of love or the voice of God, which the radio preaches. The ASL's relations with the Voice of Hope are confined to the abovementioned, as well as to mutual respect.

The Voice of Hope begins transmission at 0600, and ends its programs at midnight. A very short time is devoted to news and to the political commentary--less than one-tenth of the total transmission period. Therefore, it is not correct to say that the radio has shifted to political affairs.

We hope that AL-USBU' AL-'ARABI magazine, represented by Mr George Abu 'Adal, will find more reliable sources of information. We affirm that we are always prepared to meet with its representatives.

[Dated] Marj 'Uyun, 29 March 1985

CSO: 4400/123

LEBANON

BANK OF LEBANON'S BOLSTERING OF POUND EXCHANGE RATE EXAMINED

Paris AL-MUSTAQBAL in Arabic 2 Mar 85 pp 46-47

/Article: "Bank of Lebanon Rolls up Sleeves to Intervene"/

/Text/ In the past 2 weeks, the Bank of Lebanon abandoned its position of neutral spectator and rolled up its sleeves to intervene in the money market, at times buying and at others selling, to prevent sharp fluctuations and to work as hard as possible to stabilize the Lebanese pound's exchange rate at a certain level while waiting for changes to occur in the economic realities. The position taken by the Bank of Lebanon surprised many observers who, as usual, have split into two groups: a supporting group and an opposing group, each with its viewpoint on the issue.

It is a difficult and delicate matter to judge whether the intervention is a sound or an unsound step, with the delicateness emanating from the fact that the consequences of such a step do not necessarily materialize immediately and the fact that the intervention is relative, is based on assessing certain circumstances and relies on a viewpoint that may be sound within the framework of certain facts and that may turn out to be unsound if any unexpected changes develop in the given political or economic realities.

But regardless of the outcome of the intervention, fundamental observations must be made regarding the issue in the hope that they will help form an objective position on the question of intervention in the money market, especially under these circumstances:

1. The intervention by the Bank of Lebanon came suddenly and began clearly on 10 February 1985. It is true that this step did not come in violation of a previous and different decision on the issue. However, it was in conflict with earlier statements made by Bank of Lebanon officials to the effect that the bank was eager to bolster its foreign currency reserves and to strengthen its position which has been shaken recently. If the intervention decision was planned to cause surprise in order to insure efficacy, then the element of surprise seems to have been secondary in comparison with exposing the Bank of Lebanon's currency assets to the banks and the observers, since the bank itself announced that its assets are hardly enough to finance the state's needs until next August. This is why the citizen feels that any intervention in this market to sell dollars is tantamount to reducing the reserve which forms the safety

valve and the final line of defense. This is why it is necessary to study and examine the issue carefully before embarking on intervention.

2. There is no doubt that the method employed by the Bank of Lebanon to intervene seems initially better than the methods which were employed previously and which were characterized by extreme offhandedness and were decided at a personal level and without any consultation. Moreover, most of the instances of previous intervention came about as a result of the exertion of moral pressure and intimidation exercised against the Bank of Lebanon by holding it responsible for the rise in the dollar price and by accusing it of taking the position of indifferent spectator. All the people concerned took part in exerting this pressure for secret objectives, to absorb popular wrath or to underscore certain "positions." This is why it is necessary to warn against what public opinion always demands, especially on the extremely complex currency issue which may not be turned into a commodity to please the masses' instincts, and against the constant appeasement of the common people who do not fully understand the various aspects of the currency issue. Currency has numerous purposes other than reducing the cost of living and curtailing inflation because currency has other economic financial, developmental and even national objectives.

3. The intervention of the Bank of Lebanon in the currency market in the past 2 weeks came in the wake of the issuance of three directives intended to alleviate the pressure on the Lebanese pound and to bolster the demand for the pound, thus giving the impression that the bank did not sleep on the "silk" of these directives and was not sure of their consequences, as proven by the fact that the intervention came immediately after the directives and before the experiment was given enough time to produce results.

It is actually noticed that those directives did not leave any impact on the currency market because they were exhausted before being issued and because they lacked the element of surprise that could enable them to cause an immediate, though temporary, shock. By examining the directives, we notice the following:

A. The directive empowering the banks to form debit or credit centers amounting to 15 percent of their capital is different from the previous directive, not in terms of percentage but in terms of the nature of the center, with the center acting as creditor only in the past. In other words, in the wake of the new directive, a bank is permitted to buy or sell the equivalent of 15 percent of its capital in dollars. As long as a bank chooses to buy or sell according to its interest, most of the banks will not sell dollars because they do not expect its price to drop. Rather, they will continue to purchase because the tendency indicates a continuing rise in dollar prices. Therefore, the said directive has not had the positive impact expected of it.

B. As for the directive on forming a reserve in Lebanese currency (instead of foreign currency) amounting to 15 percent of every credit loan opened by an importer, it has also failed to produce the desired results for the following reasons:

--Because most of the merchants who had been aware of the directive in advance proceeded to liquidate their credit reserves in rapid succession and before the directive was issued.



--Because the loan credit movement was experiencing noticeable stagnation in that period as a result of the "police tactics" used to deal with the inflation crisis, thus forcing the merchants to refrain from importing in order to avoid sudden inspections, confiscations, referrals to the courts and exposures to the illegal police and perhaps even to avoid thefts and other such acts.

The results of the directive putting a ceiling on loans will not show in the near future, keeping in mind that it is hoped that this directive will be effective.

This is why we notice that despite these directives, the Bank of Lebanon has been compelled to intervene as seller and buyer. The bank has done this in a largely well-studied manner when compared to the previous instances of intervention.

But the question is: does this intervention help?

From the experience of the past 2 weeks, it has become evident that the Bank of Lebanon intervened on 10 February 1985, selling nearly \$28 million in 1 day. It continued to intervene throughout that week without being able to reduce the dollar price by more than 10 piasters in a whole week.

On the morrow of Israel's withdrawal from Sidon and the visit by President Amin al-Jumayyil and Prime Minister Rashid Karami to the liberated city, there developed a political and security relaxation which motivated savers to stand in lines to sell their dollars for fear of a sharp drop in dollar prices. Such a drop had actually been expected and would have materialized had not the Bank of Lebanon intervened, buying exactly \$138 million, no more and no less. As a result of this intervention, the dollar price dropped by 59 piasters.

On the following day and in the wake of a simple security setback, the dollar price rose by 87 piasters, even though the Bank of Lebanon intervened, selling \$30 million.

Therefore, it is noticed that the liberation of a city enabled the Bank of Lebanon to purchase \$138 million in a single day, meaning that a simple security relaxation was more effective, swifter and more beneficial than any foreign assistance Lebanon had expected.

But those who sold the \$138 million did so out of a belief that the dollar would drop or speculated by repurchasing dollars at a lower price and, consequently, embarked on the speculation process anew.

There is no doubt that the intervention by the Central Bank /Bank of Lebanon/ in both directions /buying and selling/ may prevent fluctuations. But it is feared that the intervention may turn into a "cat and mouse" game between the Bank of Lebanon and the other banks, thus becoming a matter of "shrewdness" in making profits. In such a case, the situation will stay where it is because what will happen will be no more than a process of shifting money from here to there and from there to here without any change in the economic facts.

Added to this is the fact that those who have hoarded their dollars at low prices (less than 10 pounds per dollar) have not liquidated their holdings because they are confident that the dollar will not drop to this level. This means that the long-range wager on the strength of the Lebanese pound has not started yet. Consequently, what is happening is short-range speculation in both an upward and a downward direction.

Therefore, the intervention will produce no tangible result, even though this intervention is required at times. So the discussion returns to the starting point: the dollar is staying where it is now and is tied to the political situation. If security supported by the political accord is created, the roads will be opened, the roadblocks will disappear and the citizens will rush to divest themselves of their dollars and the rich will rush to transfer their monies from abroad to the country. Without this solution, what has happened will continue to be no more and no less than a "sedative."

8494

CSO: 4404/277

9 May 1985

LEBANON

## BA'THIST LEADER PROJECTS FEDERAL UNION WITH SYRIA AS SOLUTION

Paris AL-MUSTAQBAL in Arabic 2 Mar 85 pp 28-29

/Text/ Interview with 'Asim Qansuh, general secretary of Arab Ba'th Party Organization in Lebanon, by Ghassan Bayram: "'Asim Qansuh to AL-MUSTAQBAL: Federal Union with Syria Is Final Solution for Lebanon's Crisis; Qansuh Projects 'Arab Option' As Solution for Lebanon's Problem, But Not Solution in Interest of Certain Side; He asserts That Return of Syrian Forces to Lebanon Is Indispensable"/

/Text/ Beirut--There are always numerous Lebanese-Syrian issues that need clarification, if not regarding the official and political relationship between Beirut and Damascus, then at least regarding the development of the Syrian role in the endeavor to find solutions to the complications of the Lebanese crisis and regarding Syria's approach to dealing with all the forces and factors involved in the Lebanese crisis.

Recently, President Amin al-Jumayyil and Prime Minister Rashid Karami found it necessary to go to Damascus to congratulate President Hafiz al-Asad on his election to a third presidential term and to take this opportunity to clarify basic issues over which there have been confusion and clamor.

When AL-MUSTAQBAL met with Eng 'Asim Qansuh to interview him on the development of the Syrian-Lebanese relationship and on the new developments cropping up in this period, it did not do so out of belief that the man can clarify all the ambiguity but because he is, at least, more capable of answering the questions raised by virtue of his political and partisan position as general secretary of the Socialist Arab Ba'th Party Organization in Lebanon and also as general secretary of the Democratic National Front which includes prominent partisan personalities, led by Walid Junblatt. Damascus contributed to the birth of this front as a substitute for all the denominational, sectarian and factional causes currently crowding the Lebanese arena.

The interview with 'Asim Qansuh began with the following question:

/Question/ The fact that any solution to the Lebanese crisis is tied to the Syrian role makes it necessary to know the phase through which the Lebanese-Syrian relationship is going. At what level do you put this relationship nowadays?

/Answer/ Let us begin with the abrogation of the 17 May accord and what followed, relationship took a different course--a course of seriousness, of understanding and of delving deep into the Lebanese problem, especially since the Israeli factor was being nullified. Even though we do not wish to deny the role of any of those who fought in the mountain, the suburbs and Beirut in abrogating the 17 May accord, all are aware that the main effort exerted in this regard was by Syria, specifically by President Hafiz al-Asad who exerted tireless efforts, offered all assistance and employed all the resources to abrogate this accord with Israel. The Lebanese Government is the side which abrogated this accord, even though President al-Jumayyil took part in formulating the accord initially. There was a price to abrogating the accord. Consequently, a new equation came into existence and the Syrians have taken this into consideration.

This phase of Lebanese political relaxation, emanating from President Amin al-Jumayyil's personal initiative, has given the Syrians the impression that there is a new phase of action to correct all the equations and to entrench the relationship on firm bases founded on the Arab option because it is the most important and because it is the fundamental option that must be entrenched after having tried the Israeli, U.S., NATO and other options. Here is where the process of establishing a balance between the Muslims and the Christians was started by the Syrians, who exerted efforts to strengthen the moderate current in favor of the Arab option in Lebanon, and this is why red lines were drawn up in the wake of the mountain, suburb and Beirut battle. The Lausanne agreement could produce nothing more than compromises that were not adequate to save Lebanon from its security and political problems. However, Syria has pursued this policy because it wanted to reassure all and to underline the idea that the Arab option is the path to the solution, but not a solution in favor of one side at the expense of others, and that the Christians must ultimately realize that their interest lies with Syria and is realized through the Arab option.

/Question/ How long will this policy continue to create these delicate balances that have not permitted so far anything more than small steps to improve the Lebanese situation, whereas what are needed are big leaps?

/Answer/ Under the canopy of the Israeli presence in Lebanon, nobody among us can dream of a comprehensive change in favor of the national issue or of Lebanon basically.

/Question/ Therefore, must the priority continue to be given to liberation?

/Answer/ When we oust Israel with the assistance of the government and when we support the national resistance in the south, a different climate will develop and the resistance will have created a good reputation for the Lebanese people--a reputation compelling the world to respect these people. In his speech to the Ba'th party congress, President al-Asad considered this resistance a most noble manifestation because there is on the ground martyrdom that will impose the Arab solution on the one hand and the future security solution which will reunite Lebanon on the other hand. Here is where we find that the Syrians have been right. Some, rather most, of the Christians are moving toward

supporting the national resistance line, the martyrdom line and the line of Muslim-Christian reconciliation. This is something new and good.

/Question/ There are political symbols /leaders/ allied with Syria who are still in a position of confrontation against President Amin al-Jumayyil's regime. To what degree is this reflected on Syria's sentiments vis-a-vis President al-Jumayyil's regime and to what degree does this position of confrontation reflect Syria's position?

/Answer/ We must make a distinction here between the political position concerning the issue of political reform--between what Nabih Birri, Walid Junblatt or the national parties generally desire--and the moderate allies of Syria, such as Sulayman Franjiyah. When the task of abrogating the 17 May accord was completed and the demand for political reform was initiated, disagreement developed even among Syria's allies because of their special characteristics, positions, ties and sectarian privileges. What I mean is that Syria's allies are not a single grouping with a single political program.

/Question/ In the light of all of this, do you believe that Syria can ultimately be the meeting point for all the Lebanese, despite all the contradictions among them?

/Answer/ Ultimately, Syria's allies are Syria's allies, though with a difference. Syria and its regime aspire to develop Lebanon politically, to emphasize its Arab characteristics and to bolster the foundations of its democracy because these democratic foundations help Syria's goals and premises, at least theoretically. But Syria is still confronted with the Phalangist current which seeks to make even greater gains from abrogation of the 17 May accord. Syria cannot ultimately abandon its allies, even though it wants to put them in a climate of equality in this phase.

/Question/ Despite the stride made by President al-Jumayyil's regime in its understanding with Syria, the clamor engulfing this relationship persists. Is there a deep-rooted crisis of confidence on this issue?

/Answer/ It is my personal conviction that President Amin al-Jumayyil will reach a point of conflict with Syria when he fails to achieve the desired political reform in Lebanon. I also believe that Syria will exert efforts to push the Phalanges generally and the regime in particular toward a more advanced dialogue than the Lausanne dialogue. For example, when the issue of forming the reform committees was discussed, the Syrians stood with us, not with Amin al-Jumayyil, and they are still exerting pressure, but within the limits dictated by the priorities of liberation. This means that internal reform has been delayed, but not neglected. Therefore we, as national parties and forces, must continue to exert pressure through democratic struggle and not through armed struggle.

/Question/ So you believe that no reform action requires any longer a military battle or the exertion of military pressure?

/Answer/ I now believe that the military battle has only been postponed. It is true that Walid Junblatt or other military forces existing in the arena do not want to open Suq al-Gharb highway, that military skirmishes persist and that the state of internecine fighting still exists. But all this will reach its decisive end when political reform and an understanding on how to rule the country comes about. This highway will be opened by agreement on political reform.

/Question/ We now come to Beirut. How long will its situation continue to be as it is?

/Answer/ We are aware of the situation in West Beirut and of the wagers made by the Mosad and other agencies since the 6 February battle on dividing the national street. We have seen all this in the booby-trapped vehicles detonated in West Beirut. It is evident that there are main parties exploiting and nurturing some contradictions. Moreover, we have information on the weapons sent by these parties to some forces in West Beirut and on their arming of some sectarian gangs to incite sedition within the same line between the Druze and Sunna in the initial phase. These parties are also trying in one way or another to incite sedition between the Shi'ites and the Sunna in West Beirut. I say that these wagers will lose, that the failure to give the 6th Brigade a full role is a mistake and that the sectarian forces possessing the power of decisionmaking on the ground at present must turn over this power to the 6th Brigade specifically. The second condition serving the interest of security and stability is to have the nonsectarian forces support the army to impose security. I am for putting the forces of the National Front's military organization and of Amal Movement at the disposal of the 6th Brigade so that this brigade may impose security and so that West Beirut's citizen may be able to think along national, not sectarian, lines. We must "put away" all the differences we currently see and which are due to trivial causes.

/Question/ If the Syrian role or Arab option becomes threatened practically, is it possible that the Syrian deterrence forces will come to protect this Syrian role?

/Answer/ I am an advocate of the return of the Syrian forces to Beirut, not because they are Ba'thist and I am a Ba'thist. I am speaking from a nonpartisan position. I was the first to advocate the return of the Syrian Army to Beirut to protect these gains. There is no other solution so far. It is my conviction that with the departure of the Israelis from the south, Western al-Biqa' and Rashayya within 6 or 7 months at the most--a departure resulting from the resistance's blows and sacrifices--another equation must be imposed internally to protect these interests. The Arab option is what is reflected nowadays by the national resistance in the south. Our concern is to protect this resistance. This is our main option. The other option I advocate is the return of the Syrian Army to Beirut for a specific period until stability and political return are achieved, even if this has to be done by force, so that all the Lebanese may feel that they are equal. Moreover, an end must be put to the economic crisis that poses the threat of leaving nothing in its wake. When the citizen's concern becomes the concern of securing a loaf of bread or milk for his child, he can no longer think of the homeland, of political reform or of anything else, thus, presenting the homeland with the threat of annihilation. Therefore, all

people are required to strengthen the legitimate government, not out of love for this government but because its presence protects the people from all this collapse and from the evils of poverty and need. If we reach a situation which dictates using our gold reserves, then say farewell to the Lebanese pound and to the country in its entirety.

We hope to strengthen the democratic national position in the country, and to strengthen the national and pan-Arab sentiment and to reaffirm Lebanon's Arab characteristics, even to underline the projected plans for unity with Syria--plans which constitute the third solution, keeping in mind that I, as a Ba'thist, view this solution as the number-one solution. Arab unity with Syria, with a strong army, a strong command and a strong economy--this unity is capable of absorbing Lebanon with all its problems and suffering and is capable of protecting its territories and borders. A kind of federal unity will give the Lebanese citizen a feeling of security.

/Question/ Is what is projected at present a plan for a federal union between Lebanon and Syria and how viable is such a plan?

/Answer/ For the union to become a governmental and popular demand takes time. I believe that if elections are held within 1 year after the full Israeli withdrawal, the unionist current which began with Nasirism and which has reached its present level can attain a success of more than 40 percent of the vote at least. A few days ago, we wanted to go to Damascus at the head of the popular delegations to congratulate President Hafiz al-Asad. More than 50,000 citizens registered their names to take part in the visit at their own expense in order to renew the pledge to President al-Asad. This feeling is growing daily with Hafiz al-Asad's understanding of all the problems of the Lebanese situation and with the growing conviction among the citizens that Syria is the savior.

/Question/ You have formed the National Democratic Front as the alternative to all the sectarian projections and on the basis that it is capable of absorbing all the prevalent political chaos and sectarian fragmentation. But the projection has not been forceful enough to absorb all these contradictions.

/Answer/ For anyone to embark on a process, he must take a political initiative based on a program. The program we have presented for reforming the situation in Lebanon refutes all the sectarian theories and rejects the existing state of fragmentation. If the desired practical impact has not materialized on the ground, then this is because of failure on the part of some of the front's leaders to be constantly present. We are now in the process of completing the process of organizing the front's branches in all areas and of preparing for the national congress which will elect the front leadership that will be comprised of 15 notables belonging to all the national currents. The front's action formula is different from the organizational formula of the previous national movement.

/Question/ Now that the Israelis have withdrawn from Sidon, are there still fears of the eruption of troubles there?

/Answer/ We support the call launched by Dr Nazih al-Bizri and by Sidon's notables urging that the legitimate government be the only party entitled to have an armed presence in Sidon. This prevents me and others from having an armed presence. This is something on which we agreed at a meeting we held in Damascus with Walid Junblatt, Nabih Birri, George Hawi and a number of other brothers. The Lebanese Army entering Sidon is a national army and we hope that it will not be biased.

8494

CSO: 4404/277



PALESTINIAN AFFAIRS

PLO'S AL-WAZIR VIEWS PALESTINIAN SEABORNE ATTACK

PM291151 London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT in Arabic 26 Apr 85 pp 1, 2

[Interview with Khalil al-Wazir, alias Abu Jihad, deputy commander in chief of the Palestinian Forces, by Khalid Batarafi in Jeddah; date not given]

[Excerpts] Question: We have heard a great deal about the Palestinian landing operation on the shore near Tel Aviv, but reports on the story are contradictory. As one of the operation planners, can you talk to us about it?

Answer: I would like to say that the Israeli enemy reports about the operation were very misleading. Several facts need to be clarified:

First, the mother ship "Sumud Tarablus" [Tripoli Steadfastness] set off on its mission from its base in Algerian several days earlier; the trip lasted 9 days. At the specified time the ship arrived at a point 50 miles west of Tel Aviv, referred to as Al-Qastal. Despite the contradictory statements by the Israeli Navy commander, the naval unit commander, the Israeli military spokesman, and other official sources, some of whom said that the ship was 100 km away while others said it was 160, 200, or 250 km or even 100 miles off, the fact remains that Israel is committing piracy against ships on the high seas without regard for international laws.

Second, the attempt to show that the ship was intercepted a long distance from the shore was meant to underline the Israeli Navy's success in discovering the ship before its arrival at the target point, whereas in fact the ship did arrive and, according to information and to statements by captured fighters, the fighting units had actually begun to disembark into their boats from the ship.

The combination of the ship's being spotted by radar and luck certainly enabled the Israeli vessels to pursue and hit the Palestinian ship. Reports indicated that combat units had begun to disembark from the ship despite the enemy's denial and that Israeli helicopters and warships were pursuing the rubber dinghies carrying the combat unit near the shore, where one of the boats and its occupants were hit. There are no further reports regarding the two other boats and what happened to them because of the Israeli silence over

subsequent developments and the loss of contact between us and the units on shore.

Question: Will you try again after the failure of this daring operation?

Answer: Although this operation did not go the way we wished, it does not mean that the enemy has succeeded in blocking the coast. We believe that the enemy cannot possibly set up electronic barriers or barricades in the sea. We have past experience with the enemy, such as the Martyr Dalal al-Mughrabi's operations.

Although the occupied coast was protected by warships and several other boats were out at sea, the ship carrying Dalal al-Mughrabi's unit arrived off Haifa and the two combat units under the late Martyr Dalal al-Mughrabi carried out the well-known operations. Prior to that there were also the "Savoy" operation in Tel Aviv itself, the Nahariya operation, the Rosh Hanikra operation, and other unannounced operations.

Question: What does this operation mean to you?

Answer: The operation had a great impact on our people in the occupied territories. They now realize that their revolution will keep up the struggle against the enemy, in order to inflict losses on his forces and to confront the policy of repression from which our people are suffering. In addition, the operation means something to the masses of our Arab nation, where many people are confused. When they follow the PLO's political activity they think that it is indulging in political statements and political solutions, while the fact is that political action is not contrary to continued military struggle. Our enemy will not give an inch without being forced to do so through determined Palestinian fighting backed by Arab solidarity.

CSO: 4400/127

9 May 1985

PALESTINIAN AFFAIRS

BRIEFS

ISRAELI PATROL ATTACKED--A Palestinian military spokesman has announced that one of our groups operating inside the occupied homeland, the main struggle arena, yesterday attacked a Zionist military patrol with rockets in a certain area inside our occupied homeland. The enemy radio admitted the operation and said that an anti-tank rocket was fired at one of his military patrols inside occupied Palestine. However, he did not disclose his losses. [Text] [Baghdad Voice of PLO in Arabic 1532 GMT 29 Apr 85 JN]

CSO: 4400/127

SAUDI ARABIA

STRUCTURAL DESIGN OF KING KHALID MILITARY CITY OUTLINED

London AL-MAJALLAH in Arabic 3-9 Apr 85 pp 13-14

[Article by Hasin al-Bunyan: "King Khalid Military City: True Nature of Accomplishment in Heart of Desert"]

[Text] Riyadh--The biggest military city in the world will be inaugurated on 6 April 1985. The city's construction costs amount to 18 billion riyals, its area is nearly 4,000 square km and it is located at a distance of 370 km from the capital of Saudi Arabia, 120 km from Kuwait, 1,200 km from the Jordanian border, 350 km from Ra's Mish'ab Port on the Gulf and 60 km from Hafr al-Batin, a Saudi town. This town--King Khalid Military City--will absorb 70,000 members of the Saudi armed forces and their families. It will also accommodate three brigades, two mechanized infantry brigades and one armored brigade. Each brigade includes five battalions: three mobile infantry battalions, one air defense battalion, one armored battalion and one administrative support battalion. The military city also includes a site for the chiefs of staff of the land, air and naval forces of the Saudi armed forces, an underground operations room, a general command center and an engineers corps school to graduate experts in military engineering sciences. This school will accommodate 250 individuals who will receive instruction on chemical warfare, the construction of dams and demolition.

This town will be under the protection of the air forces at Dhahran Base. The task of reconnaissance around the town will be undertaken by the air force of the Saudi army (the air defense forces).

AL-MAJALLAH interviewed Staff Brig Gen 'Abd-al-Rahman Muhammad al-'Alkami, the military commander of the northern province of Saudi Arabia and the commander of King Khalid Military City, who described the construction of this city as a "civilizational leap" for Saudi Arabia: "We in the Ministry of Defense and Aviation are entitled to be proud of this great accomplishment which has been built in a desert area. I am proud of this project which, in my view and in the view of the engineers supervising it, is the biggest military project at present."

Staff Brigadier General al-'Alkami added: "It is a complete military city encompassing all the concepts of modern civilization, including housing for troops and their families and the necessary utilities, such as education, health and transportation, clubs and various activities."

#### U.S. Pentagon

King Khalid Military City has a pentagonal design similar to the design of the U.S. Pentagon and it reflects the latest achievements of science and technology. The preliminary studies took into consideration the social position of the Saudi soldier, the nature of the desert environment and the development of the Saudi forces' system. Those studies resulted in a unique design that has encompassed the magnificent features of the art of architecture and of technological progress.

King Khalid Military City is divided into two sections: a southern section and a northern section that surround a center which is considered the heart of the town, in addition to the medical support complex which is located in the western part of the town.

The city is divided into two sections by an east-west road that passes by the medical complex, moves to the town center and ends at the engineers center and school. The mosque minarets which are spread in all parts of the town offer the passerby a unique sight. There are 17 mosques scattered in all parts of the town, in addition to a big mosque that can accommodate 4,000 worshippers. There is a beltway that facilitates movement between the town's various parts that are spread within the pentagon. This beltway also separates the main support service areas from the administrative, housing and military areas.

The northern and southern parts of the town are linked by a paved road and by pedestrian footpaths and bridges that facilitate the movement of persons without the need to use vehicles. All of the town's buildings are linked by paths, parks and open areas shaded by trees to make the daily lives of the town inhabitants easier. The pedestrian footpath network has been built in such a manner as not to intersect with vehicle roads. This has been achieved through the use of bridges and overpasses.

The support area utilities secure the support task for the brigades stationed in King Khalid Military Town. These utilities have been designed according to the most advanced standards and fitted with the latest equipment to enhance productivity. The support area also supplies the manpower to perform the general support task. This area also includes the general storage warehouses, the supply warehouses, the refrigerated warehouses, the maintenance warehouses, the base maintenance workshop, the town administration warehouses, the bakery, the slaughterhouse, the laundromat and the jail, in addition to the administration and support buildings and numerous open storage yards. In designing this area, consideration has been given to easy movement and easy loading and unloading.

## Biggest Refrigeration Plant

The service utilities are among King Khalid Military Town's most important utilities because of their impact on the town's daily life. These utilities have been designed and built according to the latest technology available, taking into consideration current and future needs. The utilities include:

- A water treatment plant equipped with a ground-level storage tank with a capacity of 10 million gallons and supplied with water from 17 wells, each 1,200 meters deep, with a total production capacity of 26 million gallons a day for all the wells. This is in addition to the pumping plant which pumps water to two elevated storage tanks, each with a capacity of 2.5 million gallons, to supply the town with water.
- An electric power plant with a capacity of 200 megawatts, with an underground network and with subsidiary plants spread in all parts of the town. The plant is powered by diesel fuel drawn from tanks capable of supplying the plant for 40 days. Moreover, the plant has been designed to operate on crude oil and natural gas also.
- The central cooling plant which is considered the biggest central cooling plant in the world, with a capacity of 52,000 tons of cooled water. It is operated by eight turbines which cool and pump cold water to the town and to the refrigeration, storage and maintenance control buildings. The pumping of cold water to the town for air conditioning purposes is controlled by a modern electronic system spread in all parts of the town.
- A plant for the treatment of sewer water and for repumping the water to the town for use in the irrigation of trees and crops. The plant has a capacity of 7 million gallons a day and the water is used for irrigation through a well-known irrigation system which incorporates a special drainage system that provides for collecting runoff water and returning it to the plant for reuse, thus saving large quantities of water consumed.
- Fuel storage which includes diesel fuel storage facilities, a diesel filling building and a plant for pumping and controlling the fuel used for generating electricity. There is also a support area for the storage of crude oil used to power the electricity plant when necessary. The crude oil storage zone includes buildings for refining and for controlling the oil pumped.

The King Khalid Military City telephone network has been designed to cover the entire city through 2 telephone exchanges, each with a capacity of 10,000 lines, and a number of small exchanges which increase by 2,500 the number of lines made currently available by the main exchange, which has a capacity of 10,000 lines. This is in addition to the radio system which covers the town and which is used for security, emergency and rescue cases.

### Thirty-two Shooting Ranges

Munition dumps and shooting ranges: the munition dumps in King Khalid Military City have been designed to suit the needs for our armed forces. The zone includes munition dumps, maintenance utilities and guard barracks. There are more than 32 shooting ranges in King Khalid Military City and these ranges vary in size and type so as to cover all kinds of weapons and are among the most advanced ranges existing at present. They contain all kinds of targets and an electronic scoring system and are linked to the main center controlling and managing these ranges. This is in addition to the presence of a mock-up town for training on street and city warfare.

### Town in Figures

Project's total costs are 18 billion riyals.

The number of contracts concluded is 51 contracts.

The minimum number of workers is 18,000.

The town's absorption capacity is 50,000 people.

A total of 500,000 precast concrete blocks of 5,000 different shapes and a total of 10 million pieces of tiles were produced for the footpaths and public squares and more than 2 million cubic meters of concrete have been used.

More than 86,000 metric tons of asphalted concrete have been used.

More than 10 million metric tons of gravel have been produced by the quarry. The area of the land used for the project is 2,400 square km.

The area of fenced land is 325 square km.

The area of the pentagon (shape of the town) is 6 square km.

The length of the water pipeline network is 50 km.

The length of the water pipeline used for collecting underground water is 70 km.

The length of the water-cooling pipeline is 72 km.

The length of the sewage pipelines is 39 km.

The length of the irrigation pipelines is 67 km.

The length of the electricity network is 37 km.

There are 17 wells, each with a depth of 1,200 meters, with a total capacity of 26 gallons of water a day.

## Town Center

The town center with its pentagonal shape represents the town's heart. It is served by a beltway extending from the main road dividing the city. The center can be reached by vehicle through roads passing under pedestrian bridges. This center does actually represent the town's throbbing heart with its round-the-clock activity. The unique design of the center has made it possible to build footpaths, a road network, public parks and open spaces at various elevations linking the various buildings. Fountains and flower beds are built in the middle of these spaces.

The command's administrative and educational activities, technical training for all the units, cultural and social activities and housing services are found in the town center.

The town center also includes the following buildings:

- The town's main mosque (with a capacity for 2,000 people).
- The area command building, linked with the main road dividing the town.
- The buildings of the support commands (with a capacity for 2,800 people)
- The technical and vocational training building.
- An enclosed shooting range.
- An enclosed sports hall.
- The buildings for housing bachelor officers (with a capacity of 2,540 housing units).
- The officers club building.
- The NCO's club.
- The guest house (with 78 housing units).

This is in addition to numerous support services, such as commercial markets, banks and post services. These buildings are linked with each other through green spaces and footpaths containing water fountains built at various elevations which endow the center with a unique architectural quality.

The medical support complex is located in the eastern part of the town on the main road which crosses the town and is linked with the beltway that surrounds it. The medical complex is a medical support town equipped with the latest means of medical service. The medical town and its big hospital with its modern design face you as the first feature of King Khalid Military Town. Located in front of the medical town is a mosque with a uniquely designed minaret which attests to the magnificent harmony between the technology of modern construction and the splendor of the original architectural art. The medical complex comprises numerous activities, the most important being medical service for the town population and housing and social activities for those in charge of the medical service. The medical complex includes the following utilities:

A 300-bed hospital equipped with the latest technological means and comparable with the most advanced world hospitals.



A housing area which includes:

- Four villas for high-ranking officers.
- A total of 180 villas for officers' housing.
- A total of 432 one-room apartments.
- A total of 168 two-room apartments.

The housing area surrounds the social center containing the mosque which can accommodate 1,000 congregants. The center is the hub of activity and contains:

An indoor sports hall.

An indoor pool and an outdoor pool.

Open staidums.

Cafeterias and a recreational club.

All these utilities are linked with each other by footpaths shaded by trees and open green spaces. The beltway ringing the complex makes it easy to get to the housing and service facilities. The adjacent parks and children's playground facilitate the system of medical services and greatly reassure the users. The medical complex, with its practical design and its equipment, is a complete utility that makes the life of those working in the town easier by providing medical support services to the town.

8494

CSO: 4404/275

JPRS-NFA-85-066  
9 May 1985

ECONOMIST ADVOCATES REVIEW OF MASSIVE SUBSIDY PROGRAM

Riyadh AL-RIYAD in Arabic 13 Mar 85 p 14

[Article by Nasir al-Qar'awi: "Needed: A Review of Government Subsidization Policy!"]

[Text] In last week's article on the Saudi economy, I talked with some brevity about the course of the domestic economy over various stages which differed from one period to another, although, in most of these periods, these stages were brief, connected with the circumstances of the stage at the time, since the infrastructure, the focus of takeoff, is still the main preoccupation of the government of his majesty the king and its principal goal for the time being.

Let me once again remind the reader that the past stage consisted of the stage before or the beginning of the takeoff of development activities and comprehensive development activity in its public and private sectors which the past 10 years have witnessed. These assumed form, for the sake of the citizen, in the infrastructure achievements on which all local development and improvement policies were founded, which could not be carried out in the context of a delicate relative complexity or imbalance between what must exist as a basis for takeoff and the pressing desire on the part of the leadership, which none of the perils of doubt or diminution have distracted from the value of sacrifice.

In today's article, I will deal in some detail with an extension of the idea and goal I summarized in the last article concerning the volume and relative balance among government revenues available and the needs of local development -- a relationship or economic theory which is founded on a basis of tentative balance and the opportunities available to the development sectors. This relationship, or aspect of interaction in terms of volume and type, consists of:

Government subsidies and loans.

Before discussing these two main programs in the government's domestic policy, let me once again remind the reader of the economic and international circumstances we are going through, inside the kingdom and in the international environment. These will without a doubt have a direct, major

influence on the magnitude of the relative relationship between government and private revenues and expenditures. Everyone is aware of the circumstances of the international economic market and the nature of economic cycles, one form of whose negative aspects and effects we are currently experiencing, although we in the kingdom are among the countries least negatively affected by them. Although the phenomenon of the drop in revenues has manifested itself in a striking, though not harsh, form, nonetheless, in comparison with what is happening in the case of other countries, we cannot compare these low rates of decline in the standard of living or high rates of inflation and unemployment with the drop in the real rates of growth in their productive personnel!

With this brief introduction, I consider that I have ensured, if only at a minimum, an intellectual rapprochement with the reader concerning the means or reasonable, practical justification I wanted to adopt in order to present and review the material I want to discuss as a goal and objective in today's article:

When the kingdom's revenues started to escalate, year after year, following the rectification in oil prices at the end of 1973, the main concern of the government of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia was how to exploit this national wealth and invest it in a manner which would bring welfare, prosperity and stability to its society, develop the levels of social life of its citizens, raise its educational, cultural and employment level and create new sources of domestic income which would reduce the degree of reliance on petroleum.

At that time, as I mentioned in a telephone conversation with the minister of oil, Ahmad Zaki Yamani, at the start of 1974, he stated, in essence, "We in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia will pass through a stage of abundance of liquidity, but to the extent of the magnitude of its presence in the government treasury it will be the object of attention to methods of proper capital investment in a manner which will bring benefits to the citizen and the country."

The first development plan took place, with the radical transformations it witnessed in policies and short-term goals. Whereas the government had previously relied on single-year budgets, it started planning for 5 years and subjecting accounting figures in terms of revenues, development and rates of production to study, evaluation and priorities. The first 5-year plan was only an experiment in the real growth of national revenues, opportunities available and the flow of capital. At the beginning of the second 5-year plan, the kingdom witnessed the birth of many government programs of an economic character which were expanded and had a direct effect in guiding the domestic economy, including the establishment of development funds, the creation of direct subsidy programs for self-sufficiency in food, market stability, commodity prices and the provision of services, and the balance in growth among sectors. This is what the years of the beginning of the second plan witnessed; the pictures of its true magnitude became apparent in the government's expenditure of more than 53 billion riyals in aid, which, in 1975-76, totalled about 1,565,000,000 riyals and, in 1983-84, came to about 10 billion riyals.

Included in these were subsidies for foodstuffs. The government spent more than 700 million riyals on this program in 1975-76. In 1983-84, this came to

more than 3 billion riyals. The total which the government has allocated to this program which has been spent has come to more than 21 billion riyals. The government contributed that to support and stabilize the supply market, and formed a ministerial committee to that end to monitor and oversee the conditions of the market lest citizens and people residing in the kingdom pay costs additional to the prices of main supply materials or commodities which had been set by the ministerial committee. Through this program, the government has helped pay a percentage of the costs of the price of these commodities through payment of the import or production invoices for these goods, and therefore the Saudi government has succeeded in having the citizen avoid any vexations or the emergence of economic crises or rises in costs of living in his life.

What the most recent reports related to this subject indicate, regarding the drop in the level of the costs of living in the kingdom to a large degree which had not been attained for 14 years, at a time when the inflation index also dropped to below the degree of equilibrium, or "zero," was mentioned in the statement by the Ministry of Finance and National Economy 2 days ago. Thus, I do not consider that at present or in the near future there is any justification in economic terms for keeping the issue of subsidizing the supply market for major commodities at the present time, since the prices of the commodities which have received government subsidies have been sold at less than the official prices the government has set out for their subsidization -- except for just two commodities, because they still require this.

To the supply subsidies other subsidies should be added, such as those for electricity, under which the government treasury is still laboring; this is represented by the government's payment of billions a year, a percentage added to the electric companies' incomes in order to create balance between revenues and expenditures and add a rate of 15 percent as profits for the people contributing to the capital of these companies.

In 1983-84, the electricity consumption subsidies the government paid out of its treasury came to more than 3,548,000,000 riyals.

In the past, aside from that year, it paid out more than 12 billion riyals, on top of the costs of central projects, generating plants, rural electrification and projects to provide electricity to other areas which the government budget approves each year. This tremendous drain in government subsidies is repeated year after year, while it is matched by excesses, energy waste and a profligacy which is not in harmony with the government's objectives of putting electric service in general application for every family and location. It is also matched by waste in spending and exorbitant costs which do not represent part of the true picture of electric company management and by abuses in the management of investment and operation. Therefore, the electric companies must review the issue of operating costs and their volume of spending. The modifications which have been made in consumption prices with respect to the citizen are not and will not be the solution, because there is a more important matter, which is the principle of general guidance and reduction of costs to an economic level which is in balance with the magnitude of need for the volumes of power generated and the percentage of revenues. In addition, I consider that it is necessary to help

reduce the fiscal burdens on the government treasury, not to reduce its revenues, but, for the sake of truth and economic theory, for the government bodies to take initiative and the central companies to participate in drawing up a practical policy of balance between the actual and the possible -- otherwise great difficulty will arise and as a result future guidance will be needed to influence horizontal and even vertical expansion with respect to electricity as power and as a financial expense. The electric companies, in this case, must take the initiative on themselves; before it becomes a matter of discussion and investigation on the part of the government, they must restore their conditions to a position where there is equilibrium between the real cost of power and the possible level which they must realize in one way or another. Otherwise they will adopt the matter of the government's payment of the difference in their budget as a reason for escaping or evading their negative features and shortcomings.

### Agricultural Subsidies

The total the government has provided for this program so far has come to more than 8 billion riyals, apart from Agricultural Bank loans, which have come to more than 16,601,000,000 riyals. The agricultural achievements which have been realized in the kingdom in recent years are genuine proof of the success of the policy of government subsidization of this sector and management of its progress in a manner which bespeaks an ability to manage, plan and perform.

If we take the rates of real growth that have been achieved in the field of agriculture as an index of that, we will observe many agricultural achievements as a contribution by the government in advancing agricultural development, with the result that that, by the grace of God, is achieving self-sufficiency for us in many agricultural materials and products such as wheat, poultry, eggs and so forth.

There are other subsidies which the government offers which encompass many areas and activities, such as subsidies for social affairs, social care subsidies, mass transportation subsidies and subsidies for clubs; the total the government has disbursed to citizens for these so far has come to more than 53.5 billion riyals! To that one should add the tremendous total figure the government has spent on various loan programs embodied in numerous funds, which came to 188,858,000,000 riyals up to late January 1985.

If we compare the proportion of these two figures to the total the government has spent on its three plans, we will find that that represents the foundation stone for the major takeoff of the private economy, the stabilization of local economic conditions and the improvement in the individual's social standard of living in the kingdom. The total the government has spent on the projects it has carried out in the first two plans and the first 4 years of the third plan has come to more than 1,156,000,000,000 riyals. The proportion of the relative distribution of government spending on development has been as follows:

The first plan:

Development of economic resources, 18.4 percent.

Development of human resources, 31.0 percent.

Social development, 7.6 percent.

Infrastructure, 43 percent.

The second plan:

Development of economic resources, 25.1 percent.

Development of human resources, 15.9 percent.

Social development, 9.4 percent.

Infrastructure, 49.6 percent.

The third plan:

Development of economic resources, 37.3 percent.

Development of human resources, 18.5 percent.

Social development, 8.7 percent.

Infrastructure, 35.5 percent.

Thus, we can perceive two important facts:

First, a decline in the percentage allocated to infrastructure in the third plan from that in the second one. In the fourth plan it will be much less than it is in the third, and thus more government financing will be devoted to programs and policies which will require an increase in the percentage that prevailed in the previous plans, such as health, educational and social services and the services sector in general.

Second, it is necessary, with real changes, some of which are positive, such as the development rates realized in well known productive areas, that there be a great flow from the government, to the point where there will be a glut or negative effect such as the exploitation of these programs for goals other than those for which they were allocated.

Therefore I consider it an urgent necessity for the government to review the content and substance of the policy of government subsidies and means for devising methods which will guarantee that the goal for continuing them is realized. The various government subsidies are outlets by which the government has aimed at managing to curb sources for anxiety and the destruction of its social life and daily thinking. They are not in any event a source of waste or mismanagement of resources.

Here a vision of the relationship and connection between government subsidies and the awareness of the citizen stands out clearly before me! The negativism on the part of the citizen which is embodied in poor consumption

or abuse of a major goal which government aid aimed to realize and place at his disposal would not have arisen had it not been for this deficiency in the citizen's awareness and understanding.

However, I do not mean directly to find a formal justification for this goal through this link between the opinion that a review must be made on the government's part concerning the issue of subsidies or government loans as "flexible" programs and policies and the reduction of the government's revenues as a result of the conditions of the oil market. However, this is a fact from which every citizen's view must proceed and with which it must interact. When the government stipulated various forms of aid, it had the goal, in doing so, of providing higher levels of a better living standard for the Saudi citizen and providing them for the sake of a suitable climate which would guarantee that every citizen would live at the peak of stability, welfare and security. However, it sees that there is nothing in this which should justify the continuation of abundant flowing subsidies to move the citizen or programs in poor directions and toward bad relationships; otherwise, should we deny the validity of this statement, that would entail directing much of the government's money toward these programs and their expenditure on areas other than its real ones.

Therefore, it has been necessary to review the policy of government subsidies in accordance with the current conclusions, tangible results and existing situation. This will provide these subsidies with the wherewithal for success and continuity, as long as these programs and policies are founded on flexibility, priority and balance. The present stage requires much effort and care in dealing with the situation and choosing the most suitable solutions; in the economic sense, it requires the scheduling of equilibrium between the real requirements of local development in a manner which will guarantee that it continue to grow in the context of local and international economic balance. This is what we have perceived and are experiencing in the context of the wise leadership and sound management with which our country is distinguished and by which it stands apart from other countries and other international experiences. The government has provided a very great deal, has paved the way and has provided means of payment for the citizen and the private sector. Therefore I do not consider here that there is anything that justifies the disclosure of aspects of shortcomings and the shedding of light on the activities of participation in the course of development. Here I mean the citizen's role, through his understanding, knowledge and sense of the efforts the government is making and the objectives at which its various programs, which have been created only to serve him, and his welfare, have aimed, and also the role of the private sector, which is still hesitating and fearful about getting into areas of construction and expansion, since the government does not encourage this and it is not in its interests to enter into such areas, since it views that as part of the private sector's responsibilities and considers that its presence there would constitute competition and a reduction of the private sector's role, and also that that is not part of its mission or area of specialization.

Owing to the importance of this aspect, it will be the focus of our coming meeting, with God's permission.

JPRS-NEA-85-066  
9 May 1985

VARIOUS COMPLAINTS AGAINST FOREIGN LABOR REVIEWED

Riyadh AL-RIYAD in Arabic 6 Mar 85 p 12

[Article by Sa'd al-Huwaymil: "Foreign Labor between Supply and Demand: A Citizen Brings in a Laborer To Look after Five Head of Sheep"]

[Text] Foreign labor is considered one of the most important of necessary requirements in the case of developing countries which are going through the stage of development and growth in order to take part in the process of construction of civilization which will advance the countries to levels of glory and loftiness. Here the greatest industrial countries and the most advanced of them in terms of civilization in all areas are still up to the present time attracting experts and seeking the aid of scientific ideas in order to benefit from them, give all minds an opportunity to become fertile intellectually and have mankind benefit from them.

To make the picture clearer, bringing in manpower and skilled workers has not been a monopoly of the industrial countries alone. Rather, it has transcended that, to the other countries, which constitute a gap on the map of development, although manpower with responsibilities has its negative and positive aspects as a tax which these countries are paying.

They are making tremendous forward leaps which have amazed many of the people who visit them, because of the achievements realized by their ambitious development plans as developing countries, to the point where this resurgence has been accompanied by a great influx of manpower coming from various areas of the world seeking to work and participate in the development projects which have broken the reins of the impossible to reach and attain degrees of development and progress.

The Start of the Labor

Ten years ago and more, with the development of the projects, manpower started to arrive, whether it made contracts with companies and organizations or took the form of individuals seeking sources of a livelihood and coming from the farthest areas of the world to find the kingdom opening its arms to all in accordance with its lofty principles and future plans. Workers found total receptivity from everyone, but some of the people who came,



finding total freedom to look for work without restrictions, within specific limits, let themselves be enticed into committing illicit acts, and then were surprised to find that what they had planned were only dreams dispelled by the vigilant eyes watching and overseeing so that security could prevail, the citizen could be secure and the persons coming in could follow his example. How many problems have occurred because of these persons coming in, who have come with other things in their minds, from environments that differed totally from our genuine Arab customs and traditions! Therefore, a pressing question comes to one's mind concerning the reason for this and whether it can be attributed to the persons coming in or the citizens! In the course of these excursions, we will try as much as possible to give a corrective answer to that.

#### Why Are People Brought in?

Many citizens resort to bringing in technical manpower to build and construct modern homes or participate in other technical activities, but are these people really qualified for that? Is the employer versed in what he is doing? The answer is that many citizens are ignorant about many things and once the door was opened to bringing people in, everybody and his brother took recourse in doing so, with the result that the negative features appeared after time had passed and after much money and effort had been wasted. In addition, many citizens take recourse in bringing in servants and drivers as a form of extravagance, without finding work for them that is suited to them. A driver, for instance, and servant, will sit for long hours without work, which is a waste of national resources, and dangers arise from that as a result of their constantly sitting down. One citizen says that he brought in a driver who had a legal driver's license but after he arrived he was surprised to find that the driver did not know anything about driving but the title, which prompted him to send him back and replace him with another person, and so forth.

#### Does necessity call for that?

When a person urgently needed to bring people in, there was no doubt that that was something desirable, on the basis of the statutes the government had set out for bringing people in. However, this process must be guided so that it will take place within narrow, necessary limits. For example, a family in which there is a young man should not be allowed to bring in drivers when that young man can drive even if he has not reached the legal age. The responsible bodies should give permission for that to maintain the soundness and close bonds of the family. In addition, female servants must also be brought in in accordance with strict conditions, because this involves preserving the safety of the society from the evil of those people.

One of the people interviewed said that one lady brought in a servant for the home although this lady was receiving social security entitlements. This offers obvious proof that the matter was just for display, nothing more. The evidence for that is extensive. In the hospitals and markets we can observe more than one female servant walking behind the lady of the house in order to carry the purchases, and thereby make the other women jealous.

## A Double-Edged Sword

Muqbil Mismar says that foreign labor is a necessary evil, or, in more comprehensive terms, a double-edged sword, since it is brought in on the understanding that it is employed for specific jobs which it will perform, because the country is in need of this. In this regard it is undoubtedly to be considered beneficial for the country and the people bringing it in. On the other hand, some of this labor brings many bad habits and corrupt morals with itself, such as growing long hair, as the most trivial example, and so on.

Concerning the work it carries out, and whether that is in keeping with what it has come for, he says that some of the labor is qualified, and that accounts for a small number of people, for instance a driver who comes in and is indeed a driver. However, the work of much of that labor is not suitable, because it comes for one purpose then is employed for something else, for instance, people coming as shepherds and, when they get to the worksite, refusing to do the work and stating that they had not expected that. It is extremely easy for one of these people to change the type of occupation any time he wishes, and therefore the employer is compelled to send him back again to his country, which subjects him to loss. The attributes of the worthwhile worker are that he know in advance what he will be doing, be good at it and able to do it, and be obedient and not procrastinate; thus, his salary will be attributable to the money he makes.

Concerning the citizens' need for labor, and whether some people do not have to have it, he replied in the affirmative, stating that there are a number of citizens who do not have need for workers and nonetheless bring them in, while some brothers, for example in the villages, bring in workers whose job will be to look after five head of cattle whose production does not equal one-quarter the worker's wage. There are many examples of that, in addition to some farmers who bring in more than one worker for farms which do not produce at all.

Concerning the bad things these people bring in, he says that these are corrupt, poisonous ideas which they spread about among the citizens, especially in circles of young men and women, such as talk about their countries and the enticements to be found there, as a result of which the thoughts of young people are diverted into these labyrinths.

As to when the manpower will go away, he says that that is a matter of the citizen's insistence and the extent to which he bears responsibility.

[He said] "In my opinion, the labor will remain as long as the citizen disdains some activities which require physical effort or involve some difficulty. This has created a psychological barrier against such work within the citizen."

## There Is Liquidity

Another citizen, a young man in the prime of his life, says that he has a farm outside Riyadh and brought in three workers to work in the farm, since

young people's attitude toward agriculture is not encouraging, because of their orientation toward commerce and liberal activities. In addition, the liquidity that some people have and the low cost of manpower have encouraged bringing people in. He added "After bringing these workers in, they did not do the job as desired, because they were originally not farmers, although the documents established that they were. To be frank with you, their training period cost us 30,000 riyals, as a result of their putting the farm machinery which they were ignorant about using out of order." In addition, it was burdensome to provide housing and high wages for work which they do, which he said was restricted to farming, looking after livestock and other manual work, along with an absence of fixed work hours and monthly increases in salary.

#### Neglect and a Threat

Concerning the abuses which have arisen from the large degree to which labor has been brought in, he said, "Many citizens bring in a large number of workers and leave them unsupervised, to do what they want in exchange for a monthly percentage which the workers pay to the person sponsoring them, although that is in violation of the statutes and instructions. However, at the same time they constitute a threat to the safety and security of the citizen which leads to laxity on the part of the labor for no cause."

Concerning the farm's income, he said "That covers the workers' expenses, and this can be explained by the organization of the farm and its efficient activity. In conclusion, I would like to direct an invitation to our brother citizens, which is to make sure of the jobs of the people brought in and put them in the places that are suited to them, whether they are farmers, drivers, construction workers or the like."

#### The Negative Aspects Are Greater Than the Positive Ones

Concerning the negative aspects of the foreign labor, AL-RIYAD posed a question to Brig Gen Mansur 'Abdallah al-'Aydan, the deputy director of the Riyadh Province police, who said,

"The negative aspects of the manpower which is coming in are greater than their positive aspects. Many incidents unfortunately are caused by the foreign labor and many bad attitudes have been reflected among some young people. However, God willing, these habits will disappear when the labor is eliminated from the country, and our confidence is great in our young people, who are adhering to their gracious customs and traditions and their tolerant Islamic law."

He added, "The phenomena which stand out in the circles of young people are to be considered bad, and in order that they will not appear among the young people, we are trying to fight them in the cradle, in cooperation with the other bodies concerned, such as the boards for the commendation of virtue and prohibition of vice, with the supervision of the office of the governor of Riyadh Province."

## Where Are Care and Choice?

At the end of the survey, we had a meeting with Dr Husayn 'Umar Mansur, secretary general of the Manpower Council, who said, in regard to the negative features of manpower, "The negativism that is produced by the foreigners is a negative thing. At the same time some of them try to perform with all their resources, which are perhaps short of what they should be. Here they need a period of training. Would that the choice of good personnel was a success, so that we could reduce the negative features and difficulty of acclimatization. The negative features could arise from a failure carefully to examine the choice of good trained personnel and acclimatization which is sometimes difficult for some of the people coming in, when they find a society which is different from their own."

On the presence of lax behavior among the workers and their work in areas outside their own fields of specialization, especially in remote areas, Dr Husayn Mansur said, "Guidance is an important matter in bringing people in. The government is not for setting out laws and penalties; rather, it tries to give great freedom to citizens to choose their style of life and bring in those people they consider they need. The government will not choose the labor for the citizen; rather, it is the citizen who plays this part, and the citizen has a contribution to make in the guidance process in order to support the government in easily eliminating some negative features."

## The Search for Easier Things

He added that many citizens have abandoned their occupations in search for easier things. In the past, every citizen would play a part himself, but, with the search for easier things, the alternative now is readymade, in the form of bringing people in from other countries. This is a phenomenon which has been well known to everyone for a long time. With respect to labor, he said that that could be attributed to supply and demand, and the search for something better, and work in government positions has started to decline with the end of the forward leap which has passed by. We are in the process of going back to real conditions and to stability. He concluded his conversation by stating that the council had prepared a special study on bringing people in, and the guidance of that, although the study has been made on the cost of every worker coming to the kingdom, from the time he arrives till his return to his own country.

11887

CSO: 4404/287

SAUDI ARABIA

LOCAL PILOT TRAINING PROGRAM DISCUSSED

London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT in Arabic 2 Apr 85 p 6

[Interview with Capt Majid Qabbani, general director of pilot training at Saudi Airlines, by 'Abdallah al-Hajj: "General Director of Pilot Training at Saudi Airlines to AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT: "School To Be Opened in Kingdom in June To Graduate Saudi Pilots; Saudi Pilot's Level Is Very Advanced and His Performance Is Illustrious"]

[Text] Jeddah--Throughout the past 15 years, the dream of reopening of Saudi Aviation School has been the dream of every Saudi pilot. As a result of the need to train the Saudi civilian pilot in his country, the aviation officials have turned their attention in the past 2 years to studying the question of opening a Saudi pilot training school that is up to the latest international technological level.

AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT interviewed Capt Majid Qabbani, the general director of the pilot training program at the Saudi Airlines, to discuss with him the ongoing preparations to set up this school and the hopes attached to reopening it.

Founding Process

[Question] How did the idea of establishing a school to train young Saudi pilots come about?

[Answer] The idea of founding a school to train pilots at the Saudi Airlines is not new but dates back to nearly 15 years ago when Saudi Airlines did have a pilot training school from which the generation of veteran pilots who currently fly the Jumbo 747's and Tristars graduated in several batches and which included a large number of Saudi pilots.

The aviation instruction section was then closed and moved outside of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia because of the small number of students applying to study in it at that time. Consequently, there was no need to continue full training here and the Saudi Airlines management decided to complete the study program abroad.

This means that establishing the school now means no more than reopening a project which existed in the past because the conditions and needs to reopen it are present, especially the need to keep up with the aspirations and the developments being witnessed by Saudi Airlines as part of the aspirations experienced by all sectors in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia.

This is in addition to the increasing number of Saudi youth applying to study in aviation programs. In the past 2 years, the Saudi Airlines management has been focusing on the preparatory studies and plans likely to succeed in achieving the objective sought by reopening that school, whether the plans concern selection of the site or selection of suitable chronological conditions. This is because the founding of an aviation school takes a lot of time and effort. It is not, as some people think, just a matter of purchasing aircraft because the easiest thing is to buy new aircraft, as long as the money is available. The important thing that takes time is the matter of selecting the type of aircraft which we need and which suits our climatic conditions, in addition to the extra equipment we need in the plane.

[Question] What is the number of training aircraft to be delivered and what will the project achieve in terms of graduating qualified pilots?

[Answer] We received in February 1985 a total of four aircraft of the (Tiber Arstar) type. They are light single-engine planes used for training purposes.

We will receive this April, i.e., 2 months after delivery of the first consignment, another consignment of aircraft with a bigger engine, a longer range and a heavier weight. The actual training of Saudi pilots will begin in June 1985.

The success of this project will accomplish a lot for us at the internal and external levels. The public will become aware of the efforts exerted by the national airline because it is a source of pride for one to have a pilot training school in his country. This presence will also enable us to select the best elements of the Saudi youth we need. We will be able to observe these elements throughout all the phases of theoretical and practical study, which is something that is not available in the U.S. aviation schools with which we conclude training contracts.

When the school is inside Saudi Arabia, the training and the results will be more certain because, as the proverb goes, "nothing can scratch your skin better than your own fingernail."

Strong Interest

[Question] How interested are the Saudi youth in enrolling in the aviation program and what are the prerequisites for acceptance in the program?

[Answer] The truth is that the Saudi youth have shown a very strong interest in enrolling in the aviation institute. The Saudi youth have now become impressively open-minded. I recall that when the Saudi Airlines advertised its need for one pilot, no more than four people applied. When we advertise for 1 pilot now, we get about 100 applications.

The number of people applying now is very large. When we advertise for 50 pilots a year, we get 900-1,000 applications, all of them fully hoping to enroll in the aviation institute.

This is due, of course, to increased awareness among the Saudi youth who read about the Saudi aviation program and who come to us with a preliminary idea about aviation programs and engineering, especially since we examine closely the standards of those who apply to us. Whereas aviation institutes abroad demand a 70 percent passing grade, we demand a grade of more than 80 percent to insure ability and capability.

Very often, the tests we give are more difficult than similar tests given by the Federal Aviation Administration. We always raise the elements of safety and good performance as our slogans. These slogans have required the Saudi government to spend enormous sums to serve the public that deals with the Saudi Airlines.

This has been reflected in the feelings of the Saudi youth who hope to join the pilots programs despite the careful selection process to which they are subjected. This is why we find the youth studying and enhancing their knowledge in the sphere of aviation during their summer holidays so that they may have the information that qualifies them for the test to join the Saudi aviation field upon completing their high school.

#### Operational Force

[Question] What about the operational force with which the school will begin?

[Answer] When studies begin at the aviation school in Jeddah in June 1985, we will start with 10 students a month. We will not train all the number we need for 1985 because we want the school to attain all its operational and training capabilities. The management has planned for the school to advance step by step so that we may have a chance to examine and evaluate the results of the experience in order that we may achieve the successful performance and training for which the school is established.

This means that we will send 20 students for training in the United States in 1985. Meanwhile, 25 students will receive aviation training in the school in Jeddah within the framework of a ground training program. By 1986, the school will operate at 100 percent its capacity.

[Question] Will a large number of aviation students be enrolled, considering that the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia has become the training center?

[Answer] In the world of aviation, there are certain rules that must be observed. The emphasis is put primarily on quality, not quantity.

We will not be concerned with the number of pilots as much as we will be concerned with the performance quality and capability of the Saudi pilots we supervise and train.

This is because the training of a pilot is not counted by the month or the year but by the hour and according to a certain plan. In accordance with this plan, we need a certain number of pilots every year. Let us assume that it is 50 pilots, for example; if we enroll 50 and graduate 50 students from the school, we will ultimately have a problem because they will not get their training as a single group but will be trained in batches. We may begin by training 10 students only and this will force the remaining 40 to wait for a long period during which they may forget much of the knowledge they gained in previous training periods.

The best thing is to accept the number needed by the school as a phase in itself. After the trainees acquire the Arab studies certificate, they proceed to train on the Boeing 737. They next are trained on the simulator and then on aircraft. They complete this without any delay, with a break of 1-2 weeks between one stage and the next. This means that we cannot take chances with standards and enroll large numbers for training in the aviation programs.

The tendency of the Saudi government is to put the right man in the right place. The Saudi pilot must get most advanced training so that he may be in the right place to serve the public.

#### Study Programs and Airports

[Question] What are the Saudi airports that will be used for training?

[Answer] Several airports will be used for training. The training aircraft will take off from Jeddah Airport to Rabigh Airport, which is 65 miles away where the students' preliminary training will take place. During the training program, the student will be required to fly to an area other than the cities of Jeddah and Rabigh. He has to fly for a distance of nearly 300 miles outside the city of Jeddah, as required by international regulations, to be granted the license for a commercial pilot.

This is why the airports of al-Wajh and Yanbu' and a number of other airports will also be used. The main training center will be Jeddah Airport and Rabigh Airport will be a training support center.

The Arab studies programs, the simulator equipment for aviation training, the study classes and the boarding school facilities will be in Jeddah. Most of the practical training and flight programs will be conducted outside Jeddah.

The students will be given board and a monthly allowance so as to offer the Saudi student who is training in the aviation programs the maximum degree of psychological security.

[Question] How will the future Saudi pilots be accepted and what is the standard of the equipment on which they will train?

[Answer] The training equipment we have is of the highest standard achieved by the modern aviation technology. This enables us to select the right young Saudi elements to achieve the most advanced and highest levels of ability at the end of the pilot training program.



The young trainees are selected through advertisements in the media. After applying to the employment centers throughout the country, the applicants must pass the written tests, the personal interview and the medical examination.

The applicant who passes is then accepted in the English-language program in which he spends 15 weeks to learn the elementary terminology of aviation science.

In 15 weeks, we introduce the trainee to the aviation studies with the help of the small simulator equipment we have. The trainee is then tested for the following phase which lasts 1 year and during which he receives ground studies and actual flight lessons on single-engine and two-engine aircraft.

During the year, the trainee has to pass numerous tests with a grade of 80 percent or more. If he falters, he is given another chance and if he fails again, he is dismissed.

After this phase, a delegate of the U.S. aviation training agency comes and tests the trainees. Those who pass are given a commercial pilot license for single-engine and two-engine planes and a license in instrument flying.

The student then moves to the Boeing 737 as an assistant pilot and studies this plane from A to Z on the ground and then trains on a Boeing 737 simulator and experiences through it all the conditions to which he may be exposed while flying this type of plane for a period of 30 hours. The trainee is then tested again and moves to practical training without passengers for a period of 12 hours. Upon completing this phase, he flies with passengers under the supervision of an instructor for a period of 150 hours. Upon completing this period successfully, he receives a recommendation, is appointed as a copilot on the Boeing 737 and flies with a flight captain. Here starts his climb up the job ladder.

All this comes as a result of effort, training, planning and support by the state.

[Question] What is the operational level achieved by the Saudi pilot?

[Answer] I cannot offer a testimony to the level achieved by the Saudi pilot because I am a pilot myself. But the actual truth is that the standard of our pilots is excellent and their performance level is illustrious and a source of pride for every Saudi citizen.

We also enjoy a good international reputation among the international airlines. This is due to the fact that the Saudi government has provided all the material, moral and manpower resources to enable the Saudi pilot to attain the highest levels of training which have been reflected in the operational performance that has risen up to the international standards.

8494

CSO: 4404/275

SAUDI ARABIA

BRIEFS

FACTORY NUMBER INCREASES--Jeddah, 28 Apr (WAKH)--The number of factories for the production of electric appliances has reached 29 with a capital investment of Saudi Riyals 78 million. The factories are providing jobs to 5,800 workers and are engaged in a total production of nearly 3.25 million electric units. Of these, 15 factories are located in Jeddah, 11 in Riyadh and three in al-Dammam. [Text] [Manama WAKH in English 1555 GMT 28 Apr 85 GF]

NEW GENERAL SECRETARY--Riyadh, 26 Apr--Two royal orders have been issued, the first retiring 'Abdallah ibn Sulatn, assistant general secretary to the Council of Ministers, at his request for medical reasons, and the second appointing 'Abd al-'Aziz ibn 'Abdallah al-Salim general secretary to the Council of Ministers with the rank of minister. [Summary] [Riyadh SPA in Arabic 1550 GMT 26 Apr 85 LD]

SAUDI-ITALIAN COOPERATION MEETING--Riyadh, 16 Apr--The Saudi-Italian joint committee ended its fourth meeting this evening at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. It was chaired by Abd al-'Aziz al-Tunayyan, secretary at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and Bruno Corti, Italian under secretary of state at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. During the final session of the committee, the two sides signed the final minutes of the committee's work. The two sides agreed to hold the committee's fifth meeting in Rome in 1986. The committee's work, which continued for 2 days, concentrated on investigating the facets of cooperation between the two countries in economic, commercial, industrial, and technical fields, and the two sides also exchanged views in all fields which interest them. [Text] [Riyadh SPA in Arabic 1817 GMT 16 Apr 85 LD]

CSO: 4400/127

SYRIA

SYRIA MAY SEND ARMY TO SIDON

GFO41520 Kuwait AL-QABAS in Arabic 3 Apr 85 pp 1, 24

[Dispatch by the editor of foreign affairs]

[Excerpt] Arab diplomatic sources have told AL-QABAS that the Gulf tour of [Syrian Foreign Minister Faruq] al-Shar' falls within the framework of consultations being held by Syria with Arab countries in order to get its army into Sidon--the southern Lebanese city which is being subjected to a Phalangist siege. Damascus believes that this is part of a U.S.-Israeli plan designed to partition Lebanon.

Sources from Damascus reported that Syria will not stand idly by vis-a-vis the threats to which Lebanon is currently subjected. The sources continued that the Reagan administration believes that the Lebanese national resistance created new political facts in Lebanon, that is why it has to be struck at by the agents of Israel in Lebanon such as Antoine Lahd and Samir Ja'ja'.

The political sources said that Syria mistook the steps taken by Ja'ja' against President Amin al-Jumayyil's Phalangist leadership and envisaged this--in the beginning--as an internal dispute over power. That is why its reaction was restricted to moral support for President al-Jumayyil. Yet, the escalation of the events in the south, the siege of Sidon and driving the [residents] of the Muslim villages in southern Lebanon homeless made the Syrian officials realize the size of the plan which Ja'ja' began in Beirut. For this reason they decided to move in order to bring the situation under control anew.

These sources pointed out that Syria adopted a political decision to get its army into Sidon, knowing full well that this step may trigger a military confrontation with Israel. Therefore, it decided to make a move designed to persuade Arab countries to seek U.S. intervention to convince Tel Aviv that the Syrian intrusion into Sidon is not directed against Israel.

Some Arab officials apprised Syria that they fear that Syrian intrusion into Sidon and other areas in southern Lebanon could restrict [the activities] of the Lebanese national resistance and impose "new de facto situations" in the camps located in southern Lebanon particularly as Syria does not allow Fedayeen operations from [areas within the control] of its forces because this could lead to an Israeli-Syrian confrontation as a result of miscalculations.

CSO: 4400/123

SYRIA

TISHRIN ON IMPORTANCE OF LEBANESE NATIONAL ACCORD

JN190656 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 0345 GMT 19 Apr 85

[Press review]

[Text] Under the headline "There Will Be No Salvation Without Accord" TISHRIN says: The Lebanese accord march is now facing momentous challenges because it is a fateful march and its repercussions reach beyond the borders of that fraternal country. Those who are hostile to this march, place obstacles before it, and fabricate crises are the ones who are dealing with the Israeli enemy and who are involved in the scheme of partitioning Lebanon and fanning the fire of sectarian sedition. They are also the agents of the United States who seek to peddle the scheme to liquidate the Palestinian cause. And the only way to do this is by immersing Lebanon in blood to show that the Arab option has failed and that the opposite option, the U.S.-Israeli option, has triumphed. Besides all this, there is local selfishness, disputes over gains and spoils, and those who try to fish in muddy waters. The immediate goal of all this disruption is to spread an atmosphere of despair and despondency over the Lebanese masses who yearn for peace and security and crave stability and calm, and who unswervingly remain committed to a free, independent, and united Lebanon.

TISHRIN adds: It is natural that the imperialists, Zionists, and agents have not forgiven Syria for its famous stand in Lebanon and for foiling the 17 May agreement. They also have not forgiven official Lebanon for the abrogation of this agreement and for its rapprochement with Syria. They also have not forgiven the entire Lebanese people for their great enthusiasm for proceeding on the road to accord and reconciliation. Given that Lebanon is the weakest circle in the Arab family, they want it to become the passageway to the region, a platform for pouncing on the Arab national liberation movement, and a base that will be suitable for besieging Syria and containing its pan-Arab trend for liberation. Imperialists, Zionists, and agents play on all contradictions. At first, they cast doubts on Syria's intentions, but this failed. Syria's credibility with all the Lebanese did not suffer from these attempts. While Syria was embracing all parties, removing all obstacles, encouraging national dialogue, and giving momentum to the national accord march, Lebanon's enemies were mobilizing all their agents in the region to foil the march and bring the fraternal country back to ground zero.

No two Lebanese differ now on the belief that Lebanon's salvation lies in the accord march that Syria has sponsored and will continue to sponsor. If accord is not achieved, then a deterioration of the security situation will take place, fighting will continue, the homeland will be destroyed, the economy will be damaged, the Lebanese entity will collapse, and the enemy's scheme to establish belligerent cantons will succeed.

What is taking place in Beirut and Sidon is reprehensible and is rejected. The criminal hands that are serving the interests of the enemies of Lebanon, Syria, and the Arabs must be amputated. This amputation calls for a united national stand.

TISHRIN concludes: It is natural that Syria, as always, will continue to offer assistance and will intensify its efforts to overcome what is taking place and to end it decisively. The Lebanese march has repercussions on the entire region. Its success means adopting the Arab option and defeating the option of capitulation which the agents, deviationists, and those who are involved in Camp David are promoting. However, any obstacles and all obstacles founder on the rock of the will to achieve accord, and will be removed by the steadfastness of the south and the sacrifices of its sons. This must be an example to be copied by all on how to exercise self-denial, go beyond personal interests, and ascend to the level of Lebanon's aspirations.

CSO: 4400/123

SYRIA

SYRIA TO END GULF WAR MEDIATION

GF311410 Kuwait AL-QABAS in Arabic 30 Mar 85 pp 1, 24

[Report from AL-QABAS bureau in Paris]

[Text] Very reliable Arab sources have disclosed to AL-QABAS an important development regarding Syria's position on the Iraq-Iran war. This development is that Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad has decided to finally put aside the idea of carrying out mediation in this war in an effort to end it.

This development is important and grave because Iran is determined to continue the war and is not inclined to listen to the advice of Syria, the Arab country closest to it. It also shows that in the next stage this war is likely to escalate militarily, an escalation not seen since the war broke out in September 1980.

But why has Syria abandoned its efforts to mediate between Iraq and Iran? Very reliable Arab sources close to Damascus have told AL-QABAS that President Hafiz al-Asad has made intensive efforts, particularly in the last period, to put an end to this war in response to a request by some Arab parties. The sources affirmed that al-Asad was in fact intending to go to Tehran in February to meet with Ayatollah Khomeyni and reach an understanding with him on the need to end this war and to reach a decisive Iranian stand in this direction. This was conveyed to more than one Arab party, and that intensive contacts were held between Damascus and Tehran to this effect.

However, Syrian officials were surprised to receive Iran's reply that Khomeyni was prepared to receive President al-Asad and hold discussions with him on the developments of this war, but he was not prepared in any way to put an end to this war before all of Iran's known conditions were fulfilled. At that time, al-Asad put aside the idea of visiting Tehran.

AL-QABAS has learned that after the recent escalation in the Iraq-Iran war, many Arab parties concerned with this war held contacts with Damascus on the possibility of carrying out some role to put an end to this war so that it would not be expanded and have grave consequences. These Arab parties were surprised to learn from Syrian officials that President al-Asad had abandoned the idea of continuing as mediator between Baghdad and Tehran and that there was no hope of ending this war through peaceful means.

Syrian officials also told these Arab parties that President Hafiz al-Asad did all he could to stop this war, but there was no tangible result, except of course that Iran was convinced not to expand its military operations to involve other targets and countries in the Gulf region. Syrian officials also said: If President Hafiz al-Asad were not able to stop this war, no Arab party can do it. It seemed that Damascus believes that this war cannot stop unless a change, for one reason or another, takes place in the Iranian or Iraqi leadership. Reliable Arab sources believe that this Syrian stand, the first of its kind, constitutes a very important development and is an indication that the Gulf war has entered a grave military stage which no one can foresee.

This impression is in line with the information AL-QABAS obtained from reliable French sources about the war. The sources said the current visit to Moscow by Tariq 'Aziz, Iraqi deputy prime minister and foreign minister, the first of its kind within 9 days [as published], aims at two basic things: to inform the Soviet leadership that Iraq has decided to militarily end the war with Iran by all means during this year. This should be done through consultations and coordination with Moscow, since the friendship and cooperation treaty signed between the two countries requires this. The decision for a military solution also requires new Soviet military aid to Iraq. The French officials noted that a senior Iraqi military official, Major General 'Abd al-Jabbar Shanshal, minister of state for military affairs, accompanied 'Aziz during this visit. It is said that there is a prominent Iraqi military delegation now in Moscow.

The second basic item concerns Iraq's decision to use long-range ground-to-ground Soviet missiles against important Iranian economic and strategic cities and targets. Moscow has supplied Iraq with a great number of these missiles, the most important of which are SS-12 and SS-21, which are long-range missiles that can reach Tehran and other targets deep inside Iran.

French sources have told AL-QABAS that an understanding was reached between Moscow and Baghdad on not using these missiles against civilian Iranian targets--be they economic or otherwise--before an understanding is reached with the Soviets. So far the Iraqis have not used these missiles to strike at Iranian positions. Rather, they have used mainly air-to-ground French-made missiles to hit such targets.

However, reliable French sources emphasize that the Iraqis intend to use the long-range Soviet missiles to hit a number of important Iranian targets--one of which may be Khark Island--to quickly put an end to this war. This of course requires an understanding being reached with Moscow. The French sources, which are usually considered the most reliable on developments in the Gulf war, say the Iraqi delegation will emphasize to Soviet officials that the reason for using these missiles is not to prolong the dispute or to occupy Iranian territory, but exactly the opposite--to quickly put an end to this war.

Perhaps what supports Iraq's position in this regard is that the Iranians have recently used Soviet-made ground-to-ground missiles against Baghdad and other Iraqi targets.

SYRIA

DAYR AL-ZAWR OIL SHIPMENT BY IRAQ-SYRIA PIPELINE PLANNED

London AL-HAWADITH in Arabic 22 Feb 85 p 45

[Text] Is Syria a candidate for becoming a big oil state? This question has been asked seriously and frequently since June 1984, the date one of the Arab economic magazines disclosed a huge oil discovery made by a group of western companies in the Dayr al-Zawr area. The magnitude of the find was estimated to come to between 300,000 and 500,000 barrels per day.

News of this discovery and its economic importance remained in possession of the Syrian officials and the consortium of western oil companies that were entrusted with exploration activities in the Dayr al-Zawr area until the LOS ANGELES TIMES, an American newspaper, published a report of its correspondent in the Syrian capital indicating that the new oil fields in Dayr al-Zawr will begin commercial production in early 1986 and that the Syrian officials state that the initial production capacity will be about 35,000 barrels per day. The correspondent adds that this output is just the beginning, because it will reach 150,000 barrels by 1990.

The consortium entrusted with oil exploration in northern Syria is made up of the Dutch branch of the Shell company, Royal Dutch; its American branch, Pecten; and the West German company, Deminex. Despite the fact that consortium circles have avoided stipulating the size of the new oil find, it has confirmed that it is light crude and the percentage of sulfur is low, which increases its importance in regard to Syria's oil future.

It is worth mentioning that for the past few years Syria has maintained an average oil output in the range of 170,000 barrels per day. However, its oil is of the heavy type and has a high sulfur percentage, which obliges Syria to import about 200,000 barrels per day of light crude to blend with the domestic oil, which the Syrian refineries process. The biggest part of the light crude imported by Syria is from Iran, with favorable rates and conditions. Therefore the economic and political importance of the new oil discovery in the Dayr al-Zawr area, when Syria begins producing light crude, is that its need for importing will greatly diminish and conditions will be right for a Syrian economic boost and for Syrian independence of the basis of its own established petroleum sources.



The Pecten company, on its part, stated that the Syrian government has authorized it to use the Iraq-Syria pipeline to pump the Dayr al-Zawr oil to the Baniyas refinery, on the Mediterranean coast. Pumping on this line has been stopped since April 1982. Company circles add that the Pecten company has begun work in preparation to extend a branch line from the Dayr al-Zawr fields to the Iraq-Syria pipeline.

As for the American company, Forex Neptune, which dug three wells in the Dayr al-Zawr fields, discovered that the oil deposit in the area extends over a 10 square kilometer area, but maintained that it is still assessing the yields of the new wells in order to estimate their maximum output capacity.

Previously another American company, Marathon, discovered natural gas reserves in the Hims area. The capacity was estimated at 450 million cubic meters per day. The Syrian government renewed the company's drilling permit to October 1985.

12496

CSO: 4404/251

SYRIA

BRIEFS

AL-ASAD TO VISIT USSR--Kuwait, 6 Apr (KUNA)--The Kuwaiti AL-ANBA today reported that Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad will be visiting Moscow at the beginning of next month. The newspaper, in a Beirut dispatch it attributed to Arab diplomatic sources, did not fix the exact date of the visit. However, it said the sources pointed out that a message received by the Syrian president, whose country is linked with the Soviet Union by a treaty of friendship and cooperation, from Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev "contained reiteration of the Soviet Union's strong support for Syrian policy." However, earlier reports had pointed out that the Soviet message contained a reproach regarding Syria's stance vis-a-vis the Iraqi-Iranian war and its latest developments. [Text] [Kuwait KUNA in Arabic 0707 GMT 6 Apr 85]

SOVIET NUCLEAR REACTOR--Syrian sources have stated that an agreement has been reached with the Soviet Union on financing and building a 440-megawatt nuclear reactor, which is to begin output in 1991. Thus far a suitable site has not been selected for the reactor. Syria suffers from a shortage of the electricity produced by dams on the Euphrates river. [Text] [London AL-TADAMUN in Arabic 22 Feb 85 p 33] 12496

CSO: 4404/251

END